

# A Worker-Centered Inquiry into the Contingencies and Consequences of Worker Representation

Larsen, Casper Berg Lavmand

*Document Version*  
Final published version

*Publication date:*  
2022

*License*  
Unspecified

*Citation for published version (APA):*  
Larsen, C. B. L. (2022). *A Worker-Centered Inquiry into the Contingencies and Consequences of Worker Representation*. Copenhagen Business School [Phd]. PhD Series No. 38.2022

[Link to publication in CBS Research Portal](#)

## General rights

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

## Take down policy

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us (research.lib@cbs.dk) providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

Download date: 04. Jul. 2025

COPENHAGEN BUSINESS SCHOOL  
SOLBJERG PLADS 3  
DK-2000 FREDERIKSBERG  
DANMARK

WWW.CBS.DK

ISSN 0906-6934

Print ISBN: 978-87-7568-129-7  
Online ISBN: 978-87-7568-130-3

A WORKER-CENTERED INQUIRY INTO THE CONTINGENCIES AND CONSEQUENCES OF WORKER REPRESENTATION

PhD Series 38.2022

Casper Berg Lavmand Larsen

# A WORKER-CENTERED INQUIRY INTO THE CONTINGENCIES AND CONSEQUENCES OF WORKER REPRESENTATION

Center for Corporate Governance, Department of Accounting

PhD Series 38.2022

**CBS**  COPENHAGEN BUSINESS SCHOOL  
HANDELSHØJSKOLEN

# **A Worker-Centered Inquiry into the Contingencies and Consequences of Worker Representation**

**Casper Berg Lavmand Larsen**

Supervisors:

Thomas Poulsen

Niels Westergård-Nielsen

CBS PhD School

Copenhagen Business School

Casper Berg Lavmand Larsen  
*A Worker-Centered Inquiry into the Contingencies and  
Consequences of Worker Representation*

First edition 2022  
Ph.D. Series 38.2022

© Casper Berg Lavmand Larsen

ISSN 0906-6934

Print ISBN: 978-87-7568-129-7  
Online ISBN: 978-87-7568-130-3

All rights reserved.

Copies of text contained herein may only be made by institutions that have an agreement with COPY-DAN and then only within the limits of that agreement. The only exception to this rule is short excerpts used for the purpose of book reviews.

## Foreword

Research is in my experience a highly involved and personal process where forums of free speech are immensely consequential for a creative research environment. In addition to incredible academic mentorship, I want first and foremost to thank Thomas Poulsen for creating exactly that – a forum of free speech that allows the development and testing of even the most impulsive and unconventional ideas. Moreover, I want to thank Aleksandra Gregorič for placing great faith in my academic ambitions and generously inviting me into an article collaboration from which I have learned enormously about the process of developing a research idea and how to balance theoretical grid with research designs and empirical constraints.

Both Thomas Poulsen and Aleksandra Gregorič's willingness to openly reflect on their personal experiences in research have helped me hugely in reflecting on myself as a researcher.

Niels Westergård-Nielsen was the first person to introduce me to research and has generously shared experiences with data work, academic virtues, and incredible storytelling. For all of this, I am very grateful. Also, I want to express gratitude to all my colleagues at Copenhagen Business School. Especially, I want to thank Niels Hulgård, Anne Sophie Schytt Lassen, Esther Chevrot-Bianco, and Jasmin Dayeh for friendship and intellectual companionship – I feel incredibly lucky that I got to share the Ph.d. journey with you.

In the duration of my Ph.d., I have had the honor of meeting a number of generous and thought-provoking scholars including Douglas Kruse, Joseph Blasi, and

Guido Friebel. Besides your ability to challenge my perceptions and beliefs, what I will forever treasure is how you all manifested success in a competitive industry while staying both generous and humble while at the same time innovating literature.

Finally – but certainly not least – I want to thank my boyfriend Marc Oskar Rynning for his love and irrepressible optimism. I am forever grateful to have you in my life.

## English Abstract

Unions and workers' prior experience with BLWR play a key role in overcoming coordination issues ahead of first-time BLWR implementations, workers experience higher engagement and motivation as they are granted the right to worker representation, and BLWR firms hire more managerial talent internal the firm and provide more career opportunities for firm-workers as a result. These are all key findings from the three individual articles of this dissertation on contingencies and consequences of worker representation.

In the first article, *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*, I question if the absence of worker representation on the board level in 76% of firms subject to regulation can be explained by a lack of capabilities for voice among firm workers. Theoretically motivated by Bonvin (2012), I specifically examine the role of workers' knowledge about BLWR, strong family values on the board of directors, and workers' socio-economic status. I analyze the role of workers' capabilities in a rare event study using administrative employer-worker data from 2003-2017. In the article, I arrive at two key findings. I find workers' knowledge about BLWR from personal experience in prior employment relations matters for first-time BLWR implementation both in firms i) with family members on the board of directors and ii) with a high degree of unionization.

In the *Worker Representation and Job Quality*, the second article of the dissertation, together with Esther Chevrot-Bianco I examine if workers' right to representation in the board of directors and cooperation committee improves job quality for workers. Thus far, the literature has found almost no effects from worker representa-

tion on worker outcomes such as separation rates, absenteeism, and wages. For this reason, we focus on questionnaire outcomes of workers' job quality including workers' concerns of job loss and involuntary moves, work-life balance, planning, and organization of work, and work engagement and motivation from a nationally representative survey data (N=38,000). In the article, we exploit a discontinuity in the regulation and implement a regression discontinuity design. We find, that unions play an almost indispensable role in the implementation of BLWR and that the right to representation enhances work engagement and motivation for firm workers.

Finally, in the third article *Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions* with Aleksandra Gregorič and Takao Kato, I question if firms with board-level worker representatives (BLWR) – that is, firms with participatory practices – hire more managerial talent internally the firm (as opposed to externally) compared to non-BLWR firms. We propose three theoretical mechanisms for the hiring strategies in firms with participatory practices. First, understanding norms and culture specific to firms with participatory practices is important when hiring managers. Second, improved information flows between workers and those in charge of hires on all organizational levels. And third, that firms with participatory practices are more concerned with wage inequality within each worker-level and rely more on promotions to motivate workers as a result. We estimate a two-step firm fixed-effects model on administrative employer-worker data for the period 2001-2017 to explain the time-invariant component of firms' hiring strategy. In the article we find, that firms with participatory practices are more inclined to hire managerial talent – both for the wider managerial team and the top managers –



internally the firm (as opposed to externally). Further, we find, that firms with participatory practices do not have access to poorer external candidates and thus reject this as an explanation for our primary result.



## Danish Abstract

Fagforeninger såvel som medarbejderes viden om medarbejderrepræsentation i bestyrelsen er afgørende for at overkomme koordinationsproblemer i forbindelse med førstegangsimplicering af medarbejderrepræsentation i den enkelte virksomhed, medarbejdere oplever øget engagement og motivation når de sikres retten til medarbejderrepræsentation og en øget tilbøjelighed for intern rekruttering af ledelsestalent i virksomheder med medarbejderrepræsentation. Det er alle centrale resultater fra de individuelle artikler, der tilsammen udgør denne afhandling om forhindringer for og konsekvenser af medarbejderrepræsentation.

I den første artikel, *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*, undersøger jeg om fraværet af formel medarbejderrepræsentation i bestyrelsen i 76% af virksomhederne omfattet af lovgivningen skyldes mangel på kapabiliteter relevante for indflydelse blandt medarbejderne. Teoretisk motiveret af Bonvin (2012), undersøger jeg specifikt betydningen af medarbejderes viden om medarbejderrepræsentation, stærke familieværdier i bestyrelsen samt medarbejderes socioøkonomiske status. Empirisk analyserer jeg betydningen af disse kapabiliteter i et event-studie med baseret på administrativt data for medarbejdere og arbejdsgivere i perioden 2003-2017. I artiklen kommer jeg frem til to centrale resultater. Medarbejders viden om medarbejderrepræsentation er afgørende for, om medarbejderrepræsentation etableres i virksomheder med i) familiemedlemmer i bestyrelsen og ligeledes i virksomheder med høj ii) fagforeningstilslutning.

I afhandlingens anden artikel, *Worker Representation and Job Quality*, undersøger

jeg med Esther Chevrot-Bianco hvorvidt medarbejders ret til repræsentation i bestyrelsen og samarbejdsudvalg forbedrer medarbejderens arbejdskvalitet. Den eksisterende litteratur har, med få undtagelser, ikke fundet effekter af medarbejderrepræsentation på medarbejderforhold som for eksempel separationsrater, sygefravær og lønninger. Derfor fokuserer vi i artiklen på en anden type af effekter, nemlig spørgeskemabesvarelser fra et repræsentativt nationalt spørgeskema (N=38.000) om medarbejderes bekymring for tab af job og ufrivillige flytninger, balance mellem arbejde og privatliv, planlægning og tilrettelæggelse af arbejde samt engagement og motivation på arbejdet. I artiklen udnytter vi en diskontinuitet i reguleringen af medarbejderrepræsentation og implementerer et regressionsdiskontinuitetsdesign. Vi finder, at fagforeninger spiller en næsten uundværlig rolle i implementeringen af repræsentation i bestyrelser samt at retten til medarbejderrepræsentation øger engagement og motivation på arbejdet.

Den tredje og sidste artikel, *Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions*, er et samarbejde med Aleksandra Gregorič og Takao Kato. I artiklen undersøger vi om virksomheder med medarbejderrepræsentation i bestyrelsen – det vil sige virksomheder med medarbejderinddragelse – er mere tilbøjelige til at ansætte ledere internt fra virksomheden (i modsætning til eksternt) sammenlignet med virksomheder uden medarbejderrepræsentation i bestyrelsen. Vi foreslår tre teoretiske mekanismer for ansættelsesstrategier i virksomheder med medarbejderinddragelse. For det første foreslår vi, at erfaring normer og kulturer specifikke for medarbejderinddragelse er væsentlig for forudsætning for nye ledere. For det andet, at medarbejderinddragelse forbedrer informationsstrømme mellem medarbejdere og ansvarlige for ansættelser på alle organisatoriske niveauer. Og

for det tredje, at virksomheder med medarbejderinddragelse er mere optaget af lønulighed indenfor stillingsniveauer, og derfor mere tilbøjelige til at motivere medarbejdere gennem forfremmelser frem for lønstigninger. Vi estimerer en to-trins model med fixed effects på administrativt data for medarbejdere og arbejdsgivere i perioden 2001-2017 for at forklare den tidsinvariante del af virksomhedernes ansættelsesstrategi. I artiklen finder vi, at virksomheder med medarbejderinddragelse er mere tilbøjelige til at ansætte ledelsestalent – både for det bredere ledelsesteam samt topledere – internt i virksomheden (i modsætning til eksternt). Endeligt finder vi, at virksomheder med medarbejderinddragelse ikke har adgang til dårligere eksterne lederkandidater, og afviser dermed denne alternative forklaring af vores centrale resultat.



# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>General introduction</b>	<b>16</b>
1.1	Focus on worker contingencies and consequences . . . . .	16
1.2	Research questions . . . . .	21
1.3	Research design strategies and validity of results . . . . .	22
1.4	Presentation of individual articles . . . . .	24
1.4.1	Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies . . . . .	24
1.4.2	Worker Representation and Job Quality . . . . .	25
1.4.3	Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions . . . . .	27
1.5	Main findings and implications . . . . .	28
1.6	Suggestions for future research . . . . .	31
<b>2</b>	<b>Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies</b>	<b>38</b>
2.1	Introduction . . . . .	40
2.2	Capability for voice and BLWR contingencies . . . . .	46

2.3	Institutional context . . . . .	52
2.4	Data and empirical patterns . . . . .	55
2.4.1	Sample construction . . . . .	55
2.4.2	Variables . . . . .	57
2.4.3	Stylized facts . . . . .	61
2.5	Effect on the probability of first-time adoption of BLWR . . . . .	63
2.5.1	Empirical strategy . . . . .	63
2.5.2	Results . . . . .	66
2.6	Unionization as a moderating factor . . . . .	68
2.7	Robustness and alternative explanations . . . . .	70
2.7.1	Workers' residual rights and firm-specific human capital . . . . .	70
2.8	Discussion and conclusion . . . . .	71
2.9	Tables and Figures . . . . .	79
<b>3</b>	<b>Worker Representation and Job Quality</b>	<b>90</b>
3.1	Introduction . . . . .	92
3.1.1	Related literature . . . . .	95
3.1.2	Potential channels . . . . .	97
3.1.3	Disposition . . . . .	98
3.2	Institutional setting . . . . .	99
3.2.1	Worker representation on boards of directors . . . . .	99
3.2.2	Worker representation on cooperation committees . . . . .	100
3.2.3	Additional workplace representation institutions . . . . .	101
3.3	Data and descriptive statistics . . . . .	101
3.4	Empirical strategy . . . . .	104



3.4.1	Test of identifying assumptions . . . . .	108
3.5	Empirical results . . . . .	110
3.5.1	Effect of workers' right to representation on the implemen- tation of worker representation on board-level . . . . .	111
3.5.2	Worker separations, sickness leave, and wage outcomes . . .	113
3.5.3	Job quality questionnaire outcomes . . . . .	114
3.5.4	Bandwidth choice robustness . . . . .	115
3.6	Interpretation and suggested channels . . . . .	116
3.7	Conclusion . . . . .	122
3.8	Tables and Figures . . . . .	129
<b>4</b>	<b>Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions</b>	<b>150</b>
4.1	Introduction . . . . .	152
4.2	Theoretical Framework . . . . .	156
4.3	Board-level worker representation and external hires . . . . .	160
4.4	Empirical Analysis . . . . .	164
4.4.1	Data and Summary Statistics . . . . .	164
4.4.2	Results . . . . .	168
4.4.3	A further look at the economic channels . . . . .	176
4.4.4	Robustness . . . . .	180
4.5	Conclusion . . . . .	182
4.6	Tables and Figures . . . . .	189



# Chapter 1

## General introduction

### 1.1 Focus on worker contingencies and consequences

Paradoxically, the worker representation<sup>1</sup> literature in industrial relations, labor economics, and corporate governance journals focuses surprisingly little on... the workers. That is, the literature has little focus on outcomes not directly related to firms' financial performance or the distribution of financial rents such as wages (Conchon, 2011; Jäger et al., 2021; Addison, 2009; Gorton and Schmid, 2004). For instance, only Harju et al. (2021) have studied the effects of worker representation on questionnaire-based outcomes on workers' job quality. In the mid-1970s, board-level worker representation was injected into shareholder-oriented governance models in many continental European countries, and this likely explains the literature's urge to focus exactly on the financial consequences for shareholders.

---

<sup>1</sup>Unless explicitly stated, I refer to worker representation on board level throughout the dissertation. In Denmark, firms are governed by a two-tier system with a supervisory board and an executive board. Workers in firms larger than 35 workers have the right (but not the obligation) to elect worker representatives to the (supervisory) board of directors.

In the U.S., a country granting no board-level representation rights to workers, workers express considerable demand for formal representation (Harju et al., 2021) even though we have very little evidence, that worker representation is an effective mechanism for protecting workers in the private sector nor what kind of contingencies that are involved (Jäger et al., 2021). This, I think, calls for a redirection of focus in the future literature on worker representation towards a greater emphasis on worker outcomes and a deeper understanding of the functioning of worker representation as a governance mechanism. This dissertation is all about the contingencies workers face as they reach for formal representation and the consequences worker representation has on worker outcomes.

It is incredibly difficult to know the kind of influence – if any – granted to workers with the right to elect representatives on the board of directors as well as the functioning of worker representation more generally. In most regulative systems granting workers the right to representation in the board of directors (such as Finland, Germany, and Denmark), workers can elect a minority of the board of director seats. In Denmark – the context of all articles of this dissertation – this minority cannot exceed one-third of the total seats on the board of directors as specified in the Danish Companies Act. This of course comes with limitations on workers' potential influence, as it is contingent on opportunities for coalitions and the readiness of shareholder-elected directors to listen. Furthermore, literature has documented a great deal of firm-level heterogeneity – determined by unions' coordinating role and the traditions of family firms among other factors (Gregorič and Poulsen, 2020) – in the probability that board-level worker representation (BLWR) is adopted. Other factors largely uncovered in the literature are the agendas and

motives of workers elected to the board of directors, the kind of capabilities it requires for workers to elect representatives and succeed in the boardroom, and the way greater worker participation influences the practices of other directors and the greater managerial team.

In this dissertation I take a step back, disregard financial firm performance indicators for a moment, and zoom in on the workers' side of worker representation; what are the contingencies for workers as they reach for board influence in the first place, what are the implications for workers' job quality, and does it affect internal hiring of managerial talent among workers? As I learned about the worker representation literature, several questions arose, and some of those questions turned into the articles of this dissertation. In this first part of the general introduction I want to reflect on the – to me – more significant observations and the kind of questions that were triggered.

One of the first striking observations I made, is the lack of implementation in the vast majority of firms where workers have the right (but not the obligation) to elect board-level representatives. In fact, only 25% of Danish firms subject to BLWR legislation have implemented BLWR as documented in the first article *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*. Literature has focused on unions' important role of coordinating workers' efforts, strong family traditions in family firms, and the supply of worker candidates among other aspects (Conchon, 2011; Jäger et al., 2021; Addison, 2009; Gorton and Schmid, 2004; Gregorič and Poulsen, 2020). But what about the lack of incentive for individual workers to represent firm workers at large, the limited impact of worker representatives once elected, worker representatives' potential conflicts with dissatisfied

colleagues, and the lack of capabilities to take on a board position for large groups of workers? The latter idea – the lack of capabilities among workers to solve the coordination problem and ultimately to sit alongside shareholder-elected representatives on the board of directors – turned into my first article *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*. Here I analyze the kind of capabilities – political resources, cognitive resources, and the readiness of interlocutors to listen – actual implementation of BLWR hinges on, by studying the events of first-time implementation of BLWR.

At first glance, the appeal of worker representation appears prosperous for the workers. And perhaps this is why Thomas Piketty, Elizabeth Warren, and others (Bryson and Freeman, 2012; Kochan et al., 2019; Adhvaryu et al., 2019) advocate for worker representation on board-level as a key response to workers' impaired bargaining power (Stansbury and Summers, 2020) and increasing inequality (Bryson and Freeman, 2012). But what is the reality of the effectiveness of worker representation to protect workers in the private sector? Another significant observation I made, is the lack of effects of worker representation in the board of directors on worker outcomes such as wages, absenteeism, separations, and sickness leave in existing literature (e.g. Blandhol et al. (2020) & Jäger et al. (2019)). Blandhol et al. (2020) find no effect of worker representation on wages nor earnings risks, that is, risk of losing jobs and/or wage cuts in a Norwegian context, and Jäger et al. (2019) find no effect on neither average wages, wage compression, labor share, nor the degree of worker rent-seeking in a German context. Not only does this raise the question of why unions, think tanks, and politicians keep advocating for BLWR and workers keep electing representatives when effects for workers are largely ab-

sent, it too raises the question if we understand the ends pursued by board-level worker representatives. In countries like Denmark, wages and several other contractual terms are agreed upon in collective agreements through three-part negotiations with unions, government representatives, and the employers' organization, and perhaps similar arrangements is part of the reason why literature has found no effects on e.g. wages. As a result, in my second article *Worker Representation and Job Quality*, together with Esther Chevrot-Bianco I turn to questionnaire outcomes on workers' job quality hardly examined in the board-level worker representation literature thus far. In the article, we study the causal link between worker representation on the board of directors and the cooperation committee to four areas of workers' job quality; planning and organization of work, engagement in work, concerns of job loss and involuntary moves, and work-life balance.

We know little about how worker representation manifests itself in the boardroom and what types of decisions and practices are affected with a larger degree of worker participation (see Bryson and Freeman (2012) and Kochan et al. (2019) for a general overview). This motivated the third article on the implications of worker representation in the board of directors on managerial practices. In my third article *Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions* together with Aleksandra Gregorič and Takao Kato, I examine a quite specific side to managerial practices namely the tendency to hire managerial talent internally (as opposed to externally) the firm for BLWR and non-BLWR firms. Or as we frame it, in firms with a high and low degree of worker participatory practices. Though the relevance of this research question may be hard to see at first, it relates to key areas of the board-level worker representation and personnel economics literature includ-

ing how firms source talent, and retain and motivate internal workers through promotions.

Towards the end of this general introduction, I follow up on some of the reflections discussed here that did not make it to any of the three articles and formulate a number of research questions that I think are relevant to further advance the understanding of worker representation in the years to come.

I do not provide a general review of literature related to the topics of this dissertation in the general introduction but are instead included in each of the articles separately. Although all articles of the dissertation address questions related to worker representation, topics – and as a result the related literature – are separated from each other.

## **1.2 Research questions**

The research questions of the dissertation are narrowed down to three main questions; one for each article. Further, all three research questions are pinned out in several sub-questions as described in this section.

In the first article, I question if the implementation of worker representation on the board of directors hinges on certain capabilities among workers. Specifically, I analyze the role of political resources, cognitive resources, and the readiness of interlocutors to listen. Later in the article, when analyzing potential heterogeneity in findings, I question if findings are contingent on the degree of unionization and ownership of families, among other things. In the second article, we question if worker representation causes greater job quality among workers. This question is



broken down into three sub-questions. First, we question if unionization among other factors mitigates the implementation of worker representation on the board of directors. Second, we question if workers' right to representation, regardless of implementation on the firm level, causes greater job quality among workers. As in the first paper, we also subsequently question if findings are contingent on the degree of unionization and ownership of families, among other things. Finally, in the third article, we question if firms with worker representation on the board of directors (participatory practicing firms) are more inclined to hire management talent internally than externally the firm. We follow up by questioning if the inclination of firms with worker directors to recruit internally is associated with greater talent development of workers internally in the firms.

### **1.3 Research design strategies and validity of results**

In the dissertation, I implement empirical research designs, including some quasi-experimental designs, on large-scale administrative register data provided by Statistics Denmark. When board-level worker representation was first introduced in the mid-1970s data was in shortage and it left few opportunities for studying implications as a result. Today's data availability allows for much richer analysis even though more creativity is required in terms of empirical identification strategies. I want in this section to give an idea of the empirical strategies employed in the individual articles of this dissertation. First, in the *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies* article, I implement a penalized maximum likelihood fixed-effects (PML-FE) estimator to exploit the variation,

however rare, in first-time BLWR adoptions on firm-level. By relying on the penalized maximum likelihood fixed-effects estimator, I get to carry out an event study despite the rare nature of first-time BLWR adoptions at the firm level. And with the control of firm fixed-effects, I get to focus on the variation in the worker capabilities studied in this article rather than time-invariant firm characteristics. With Esther Chevrot-Bianco, I implement a regression discontinuity design in the second article exploiting the discontinuity in BLWR regulation granting only workers in firms larger than 35 workers the right to elect representations on the board of directors. The design is an example of a quasi-experimental design where we assume a randomized allocation of firms just below and above the 35-worker threshold. Finally, in the third article, we estimate the long-term and time-invariant impact of BLWR on firms' tendency to hire managerial talent internal the firm by implementing a two-stage FE model. In the first stage, we estimate a linear probability model on firms' decision to hire an internal as opposed to an external candidate with firm fixed-effects before estimating the effect of BLWR on these very firm fixed-effects in the second stage. We have chosen this design both because we are interested in the long-term effects of BLWR and because the literature on firms' hiring policies consistently reports that firm-level heterogeneity remains largely unexplained.

While the fortunes of these quasi-experimental designs, such as the regression discontinuity design, are the high credibility of causal claims and internal validity, the external validity often is limited and requires additional extrapolation assumptions. Common for all three articles is the study of minority worker representation on the board of directors. One cannot generalize results to other institutional contexts – such as the one in Finland – without making further assumptions on the

importance of the right's strength. Although Finland grants workers minority representation on board-level as in Denmark, Finland allow workers to elect a maximum of 20% of seats on the board of directors whereas the same number is 33% in Denmark. Another example is the study of average treatment effects for firms at the 35-worker cutoff in the second article *Worker Representation and Job Quality*. Unless one is prepared to accept extrapolation assumptions like homogeneity of the treatment effect across firm sizes, we cannot generalize the results of this paper to estimate the overall average effect of the treatment.

## **1.4 Presentation of individual articles**

In this section, I present the three individual articles of the dissertation in summary. Though the articles are all distinct research projects, there is a natural progression between the articles. In the first article, I analyze variation in workers' capability around the time of BLWR implementation to better understand why BLWR is not implemented in the majority of firms subject to legislation. In the second and third articles, I analyze the implications of BLWR once fully integrated; in the second article, I analyze effects on workers' job quality whereas the third article focuses on the consequences of firms' hiring practices of managerial talent.

### **1.4.1 Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies**

Is workers' real freedom to reach for board-level influence contingent on workers' capabilities for voice in a setting where workers have the right, but not the obliga-

tion, to elect representatives to the board of directors? This paper examines if the rights-based scheme falls short when workers are not themselves knowledgeable about BLWR, are less likely listened to in the boardroom, or are less able to participate because of low socio-economic status. Theoretically, the paper analyzes the rights-based BLWR legislative scheme through the lens of a capability for voice as formulated by Bonvin (2012) and tests its empirical implications. Empirically, the paper draws on longitude Danish register data and analyses first-time adoptions of BLWR since early 2000. First, I show that workers' knowledge about BLWR from personal experience in prior employment relations matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted in firms with family boards. Only, however, when taking into account the share of specialists employed in the firm. Based on capabilities for voice theory, I interpret that both political resources (measured as BLWR knowledge) and cogitative resources are particularly important for the first-time adoption of BLWR in firms with family boards. Second, I find that in firms with a high degree of unionization, workers' experience with BLWR matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted for the first time. I interpret, that unions play a moderating role in the first-time adoption of BLWR on firm-level. Insights from the paper are especially relevant to younger and less experienced parts of the workforce as well as cases of family firms and contribute to the growing literature on heterogeneity between BLWR firms.

### **1.4.2 Worker Representation and Job Quality**

Is there any effect of granting workers the right to representation in the board of directors and cooperation committee on job quality? Worker representation is of-

ten promoted as a mechanism to secure better working conditions for workers. Yet, the rarity of such institutional mechanisms and the lack of credible measures of job quality have limited empirical research on the topic. Results from existing empirical research are either incredibly vague or in some cases even contrary to the central expectation, that worker representation resolves in better job quality for workers. In this article, we aim to bring renewed clarity and a stronger claim of causality to the question by implementing a regression discontinuity design exploiting the 35-worker threshold in legislation to estimate the bundled effect of granting workers the right to representation in the board of directors and cooperation committee on job quality. We rely on a comprehensive employer-worker matched data set merged with nationally representative survey data (N=38,000) on workers' job quality.

We arrive at two preliminary results. First, we find that the regulation translates into board-level worker representation (BLWR) only in highly unionized firms. Second, most job quality effects from the right are materialized in firms with a low degree of unionization and are limited to workers' work engagement. We interpret, that while unions are driving the implementation of worker representation in the board of directors, unions evidently are substitutes to BLWR in generating better job quality for workers.

In the article we further emphasize, that no effects are found on most outcomes tested in the empirical analysis including workers' concerns of job loss and involuntary moves, work-life balance, and planning and organization of work. The limited effects are either a result of (i) flawed theoretical reasoning or (ii) ineffective worker representation mechanisms (e.g. because of minority representation or that

shareholder-elected directors largely ignore inputs from worker representatives). Moving forward, we want to estimate the effects of the actual implementation of board-level representation in fuzzy regression discontinuity set-up and further unveil the mechanisms leading to the outcomes tested in the analysis.

### **1.4.3 Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions**

Do firms with participatory practices hire more managers internal the firm? In research on firms' managerial hiring strategies, a sizeable firm-level heterogeneity remains unexplained. In this article, we provide both theoretical reasoning and empirical evidence that firms' participatory practices (captured by worker representation on the board of directors) partly explain this firm-level heterogeneity.

We provide an overview of the most relevant theory on internal labor markets and managerial hiring, and inject theory on participatory practices into this context. From this, we formulate three distinct theoretical arguments all predicting an increased tendency of internal hiring for managerial positions in firms with participatory practices. First, we argue, that strengthened firm-specific human capital advantages of internal candidates, who already are familiar with the norms and cultures in a firm with participatory practices. With workers represented on the board of directors, managers face more multi-faced accountability. Second, participatory practices improve the information flow about internal candidates to those in charge of the hiring. In firms where workers actively have decided to be represented on the board of directors, we anticipate greater participatory involvement of

workers at other levels of the firm also (e.g. in the cooperation committee). Third, participatory practices increase firms' reliance on internal promotions to motivate workers to limit wage inequality for same-level workers.

We test this hypothesis with a two-stage firm fixed effects empirical strategy capturing the time-invariant firm-level effect of firms' participatory practices on a tendency to internal hiring to managerial positions. We think the time-invariant – general equilibrium – relationship is relevant for our hypothesis, as participatory practices are not instantly established but emerge over time. Our empirical model is estimated with employer-worker matched data for the period 2001-2017. We confirm our hypothesis that firms with participatory practices hire more managers internal the firm, and further provide evidence that this relationship is not caused by a weak ability to attract managerial talent in the external labor market.

## **1.5 Main findings and implications**

Now, after having described each of the three articles including key findings, I want in this section to reflect upon these findings and their implications for theory and our understanding of the working of worker representation generally. Though the articles are distinct, I think the implications of findings in some instances are relevant to discuss together.

Workers' right to elect representatives to the board of directors as secured in the Danish Companies Act is for workers in the majority of firms a necessary but not a sufficient condition to secure workers' freedom to implement worker representation on board-level. That is, a number of contingencies remain barriers for work-

ers to implement BLWR. The finding from the article *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*, that individual workers' prior experience and knowledge about BLWR matters for the probability that BLWR is implemented, likely suggests the importance of individual workers' capability to solve coordination problems within firms. That is, workers need to gather support among worker colleagues in order to implement BLWR. This result aligns with the finding from the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article, that unions are the main driver of BLWR implementations. Both the finding that BLWR implementation hinges on individual workers' experience with BLWR and unions suggest, that workers' actual freedom to implement BLWR hinges on coordinating resources additional to the BLWR rights. But what does this entail for policymakers and unions aiming to strengthen workers' bargaining power in the workplace or perhaps employers who want to encourage worker participation? One way to solve the coordinating problem is to require BLWR elections to be held in firms by default facilitated by incumbent management. From the perspective of unions, the result suggests that there should be more emphasis on information campaigns and perhaps educational programs for firm workers on how to organize support among worker colleagues.

In the article *Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions*, we find that firms with participatory practices — that is, firms with worker representation on the board level — hire more managers internally (as opposed to externally) in the firm. If this result was driven by worker representatives informing the board of directors about internal candidates, that is, an information channel, we would expect the effect to be even stronger if we instead of focusing on all managerial



positions focus exclusively on the top-five managerial positions as this group includes the firm CEO who is the only manager hired by the board of directors. Our findings however suggest, that tendency to hire internally the firm in firms with participatory practices firms is the same when we focus on top-five managerial positions as for the wider managerial teams. As internal hiring for top-five managerial positions, here among the firm CEO, is not more likely internal than for the general managerial team, our suggested information channel is somehow undermined in favor of our norms and culture channel. That is, the reason for participatory practicing firms' inclination to hire internally rather than externally the firm has to do with the importance of candidates' personal experience with norms and culture in participatory practicing firms. Firms with participatory practices appear to realize that it requires a distinct set of competencies to manage in this group of firms and that they adjust hiring policies accordingly to hire candidates familiar with norms and cultures in participatory practicing firms.

There is little evidence that BLWR improves the quality of work for workers (except for the finding, that workers' engagement and sense of meaning are slightly improved in low-unionized firms). In the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article we find little evidence that BLWR improves the quality of work for workers. This result holds not only for outcomes such as wages, wage dispersion, sickness leave, workers separation rates, and similar measures typically registered in firms' HR systems but also for the questionnaire outcomes that we analyze in the article. And as we discuss in the article, this finding is aligned with existing literature with a few exceptions. Reasons for this finding likely include workers' right only to elect a minority fraction of board directors and general equilibrium effects from

BLWR regulation on the general labor market (i.e. that workers' representation in the board of directors and other bodies since the mid-1970s has changed the terms for workers' generally and vanished differences between firms with and without worker representation in the board of directors).

BLWR is not linked to adverse effects on the quality of externally hired managers. One main concern, that we tested in the *Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions* article, is if external managerial candidates systematically avoid positions in BLWR firms either because of greater accountability towards workers or because candidates anticipate less wage dispersion, and that candidates hired in BLWR firms on average are less qualified as a result. In the article we find no evidence of sorting of this sort nor do we find, that BLWR firms pay a premium for externally hired managers relative to non-BLWR firms. Combined with the finding that BLWR has almost no effects on workers' wages, separation rates, etc. as concluded in the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article – that is, no evidence of significant rent-seeking among workers – the economic downside of BLWR from the perspective of shareholders appear nonexistent. A finding perhaps reassuring for American shareholders who might face the introduction of formal worker representation rights in the decades ahead.

## **1.6 Suggestions for future research**

Naturally, contemplating the literature, ideas, and my findings on worker representation for the duration of my Ph.D. has resolved a range of ideas for future research. In this last section of the general introduction, I focus on five of the most

present questions in my mind as I finish up my dissertation.

In the article on *Worker Representation and Job Quality* we find little or no effect of worker representation on job quality. While there may be good reasons that these results do not reflect the counterfactual scenario of no rights for worker representation (e.g. because of general equilibrium effects of all firms), results likely reflects the effectiveness of worker representation is limited e.g. because of its minority representation or that shareholder elected directors largely ignore inputs from worker representatives as discussed in the first article *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*. The results of the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article leaves the impression, that the effectiveness of worker representation rights as specified in the Danish Companies Act is limited and that political ambitions to secure better working conditions for workers are perhaps better served with alternative initiatives. And further, it suggests revising the theoretical work on worker representation and greater creativity in policy making.

What drives workers themselves to run for election to representation in either the board of directors or the cooperation committee? In the article *Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies*, I examine the role of workers' capabilities as defined by Bonvin (2012). Still, however, literature is lacking knowledge on the kind of motivations most important to workers elected as representatives. Take for instance board-level worker representation. Whereas board-level worker representatives are compensated the same as shareholder-elected directors, the role comes with several costs at the same time.

This includes the additional workload, potential conflicts with fellow workers not satisfied with what is achieved in the boardroom, responsibility in cases of firm distress, and so on. So what are the main motivations? Career move? Sense of justice? Board fee?

Are unions substitutional or complementary to workers' representation in the board of directors – and more generally, how are the dynamics between various forms of worker representation including the cooperation committees? In the second article on workers' job quality unions are concluded to be substitutional to workers' right to representation in the board of directors. As workers' job quality is only improved from the right in low unionized firms I interpret, that the right only has an impact in the absence of unions. At the same time, I find both in my first and second article, that unions are a key moderator for the implementation of BLWR. Though the two findings are not contrary, it remains puzzling why unions evidently support the implementation of worker representation although my findings suggest no complementary. The question of substitutional and complementary may further be extended to other forms of worker representation e.g. in the corporation committee. Whether substitutional or complementary may among other things hinge on the unions' agendas. In the U.S., for example, unions oppose the expansion of worker ownership and profit sharing as a consequence of unions' focus on securing stable wages for members (Kruse et al., 2010).

Psychological experiences, changed worker and governance practices, or perhaps both? The effects of worker representation on the board of directors or the coordination committee on workers may be manifold, and the unveiling of these effects

may gain from more mixed discipline approaches. Though I do not rely on theories on the psychology of workers (e.g. Clausen et al. (2022)), the possibility that job quality effects unveiled in the second article are driven by pure psychological effects. For instance, workers may experience a greater degree of autonomy and self-determination Bowie (2017) if represented on the board of directors even though its implementation does not materialize in changed worker practices. Addressing this question may benefit from qualitative methods.

Is worker representation effective for enhancing workers' bargaining power or a mere ideological relic? In the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article, we generally find little evidence of any effects of workers' right to representation in the board of directors and cooperation committee. And this result is in line with the literature on the subject. Whereas the reason may be, that there simply are very little effects of BLWR across the board (as discussed in the *Worker Representation and Job Quality* article), it too may suggest that research until now has focused on the wrong outcomes. I think a survey study or even qualitative interviews with both worker representatives themselves and unions advocating for worker representation on their objectives will be greatly contributing to the existing literature.

## Bibliography

- Addison, J. (2009). *The Economics of Codetermination: Lessons from the German Experience*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2009th edition edition.
- Adhvaryu, A., Molina, T., and Nyshadham, A. (2019). Expectations, Wage Hikes, and Worker Voice: Evidence from a Field Experiment. Working paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Blandhol, C., Mogstad, M., Nilsson, P., and Vestad, O. (2020). Do Employees Benefit from Worker Representation on Corporate Boards? Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Bonvin, J.-M. (2012). Individual working lives and collective action. An introduction to capability for work and capability for voice. *European Review of Labour and Research*, 18(1):9–18.
- Bowie, N. E. (2017). *Business Ethics: A Kantian Perspective*. Cambridge University Press, New York, NY, 2nd edition edition.
- Bryson, A. and Freeman, R. (2012). Employee Perceptions of Working Conditions and the Desire for Worker Representation in Britain and the US. *Journal of Labor Research*, 34(1):1–29.
- Clausen, T., Pedersen, L. R. M., Andersen, M. F., Theorell, T., and Madsen, I. E. (2022). Job autonomy and psychological well-being: A linear or a non-linear association? *European Journal of Work and Organizational Psychology*, 31(3):395–405.

- Conchon, A. (2011). *Board-level employee representation rights in Europe: Facts and trends*. Etui Brussels.
- Gorton, G. and Schmid, F. A. (2004). Capital, Labor, and the Firm: A Study of German Codetermination. *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2(5):863–905.
- Gregorič, A. and Poulsen, T. (2020). When Do Employees Choose to Be Represented on the Board of Directors? Empirical Analysis of Board-Level Employee Representation in Denmark. *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 58(2):241–272.
- Harju, J., Jäger, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). Voice at Work. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Jäger, S., Noy, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). What Does Codetermination Do? Working Paper, Social Science Research Network.
- Jäger, S., Schoefer, B., and Heining, J. (2019). Labor in the Boardroom. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Kochan, T. A., Yang, D., Kimball, W. T., and Kelly, E. L. (2019). Worker Voice in America: Is There a Gap between What Workers Expect and What They Experience? *ILR Review*, 72(1):3–38.
- Kruse, D., Freeman, R., and Blasi, J. R. (2010). Shared Capitalism at Work: Employee Ownership, Profit and Gain Sharing, and Broad-based Stock Options. NBER Books, National Bureau of Economic Research.

Stansbury, A. and Summers, L. H. (2020). The Declining Worker Power Hypothesis: An explanation for the recent evolution of the American economy. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.



## **Chapter 2**

# **Workers' Capability for Voice and Board-Level Worker Representation (BLWR) Contingencies**

---

I thank my supervisor Thomas Poulsen for guidance and support throughout the project. I also thank Guido Palazzo and participants in seminars at Center for Corporate Governance, Copenhagen Business School and Venice International University for helpful inputs and discussions. I thank Niels Westergård-Nielsen for support and making the data available. All errors are my own.

## **Abstract**

With board-level worker representation implemented in only 24% of firms subject to legalisation on BLWR rights, I investigate in this paper if the lack of implementation has to do with a lack of capabilities for voice among workers. The limited prior literature on this topic has focused on the role of ownership and the degree of unionization on workers' choice to elect worker representatives on board-level and largely left out the workers' side of the equation. This paper examines if the rights-based scheme falls short when workers are not themselves knowledgeable about BLWR, are less likely listened to in the boardroom, or are less able to participate because of low socio-economic status. I analyse the role of workers' capabilities in a rare event study using administrative employer-worker data from 2003-2017. In the paper, I arrive at two key findings. I find workers' knowledge about BLWR from personal experience in prior employment relations matters for first-time BLWR implementation in (1) firms with family members in the board of directors, and (2) in firms with a high degree of unionization.

## 2.1 Introduction

Why do workers abstain from electing board-level representatives? Workers' right to elect board-level representatives is secured in Danish corporate law, but in 76 percent of firms subject to the law, workers abstain from exercising this right. Not only is this number significantly higher in emerging industries, it too is growing in the wider economy. Predominantly, prior literature has focused on the workers' economic incentives to elect board-level worker representatives (e.g. transaction costs theory Bryson (2004), Bryson et al. (2003), and Williamson (1973)). This paper aims to explore if workers' capabilities for voice as defined by Bonvin (2012) matter in a jurisdictional context where workers' right (but not obligation) to elect board-level representatives is secured. And it is investigated if workers are free to adopt BLWR.

The paper addresses this question in a number of steps. First, by introducing a new theoretical framework from the context of deliberative democracy theory to the research on BLWR, the paper raises a novel question on the role of workers' capabilities for voice. More specifically, the paper examines if firm-workers abstain from participating in industrial democracy in the form of BLWR because of compromised capabilities. That is, despite the formally secured right, is workers' real opportunity to engage in board work somehow compromised due to a lack of political resources, cognitive resources, and/or the unwillingness of interlocutors to listen? Common for all three mechanisms studied in this paper, is that workers' real freedom somehow is compromised.

Second, the fine-grained and comprehensive nature of the (longitude) employer-

worker data offers high-quality measurement of all three capabilities theoretically proposed. Workers' political resources to adopt BLWR are measured as individual firm workers' experience with BLWR legislation and its functioning. By tracking workers' personal experience with BLWR from prior employment relations, I compute measures both of the scope and quality of knowledge among firm-workers. I measure workers' cognitive resources to gather support for the adoption of BLWR and ultimately engage in board work by firm workers' socio-economic status. Finally, the (un)willingness of interlocutors to listen is measured by the presence of family members on the board of directors, as this matters for worker directors' opportunity to build coalitions. I expect specifically, that the probability that workers executive the right to elect worker directors is lowered in firms where (1) workers' political resources are restricted due to little or low quality of knowledge about BLWR legislation, (2) on average lower socioeconomic status among firm-workers, and (3) greater family members in the boardroom among shareholder elected directors.

Third, it is the first paper implementing a firm fixed-effects model in the context of BLWR research on Danish employer-worker data. By controlling for firm-fixed effects, the analysis concentrates on within-firm variation as time-invariant unobserved firm effects are controlled for. I combine longitude employer-worker matched data from 2001 to 2017 with firm-level managerial data and identify 343 events where BLWR was established for the first time at the firm level. However, due to the limited number of events and to avoid inflated estimates and biased marginal effects (Cook et al., 2020), a penalized maximum likelihood with firm fixed-effects (PML-FE) estimator is implemented.

In this paper, I show that workers' knowledge about BLWR from personal experience in prior employment relations matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted in firms with family boards. Only, however, when taking into account the share of specialists employed in the firm. Based on capabilities for voice theory, I interpret that both political resources (measured as BLWR experience) and cognitive resources are particularly important for the first-time adoption of BLWR in firms with family boards. Second, I find that in firms with a high degree of unionization, workers' experience with BLWR matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted for the first time. I interpret, that unions play a moderating role in the first-time adoption of BLWR on firm-level.

Why should we care about industrial democracy participation in the form of BLWR? Generally, the case of BLWR builds on a range of political, moral, and economic arguments. One concern addressed in political philosophy, as showcased in this paper, is addressing the expansion of democracy from the political to the industrial arena (e.g. Sen (1980) and Bonvin (2012)). Strengthening industrial democracy participation simply is an end in itself. The moral case of democratic participation perceives it as intrinsically valuable to the individual worker as it enhances opportunities for self-determination according to certain moral traditions (Sen, 1999b). Thus, participation in industrial democracy may be considered part of a good life and human flourishing and a valuable functioning in itself. The economic argument relates to the belief that participation will improve productivity and industrial relations (e.g. Hansman's theory on incomplete contracts (Hansmann, 1988)<sup>1</sup> or resource dependency theory (Hillman et al., 2009)). This paper

---

<sup>1</sup>According to (Hansmann, 1988), firms should aim to internalize stakeholders that are the most

is multi-disciplinary in the sense that it combines political philosophical and economics theories and reasoning.

This paper makes three main contributions to the academic literature and the discussion about BLWR legislation (e.g. Conchon (2011), Belloc (2015), and Kraft and Fitzroy (2005)). First, it contributes to the literature on the dynamics of rights-based (voluntary) BLWR. Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) find, in a Danish context, that the percentage of firms with instituted BLWR is statistically even more seldom in firms with family-related members or CEO on the board of directors. Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) explain this later result with strong and grounded family values insensitive to workers' aspirations and participation. In the same paper, it is found, that the adoption of BLWR is positively associated with the firm-specific human capital and firm-tenure of workers. In both cases, workers have more residual rights because more invested in the firm, it is argued.

A very few studies have been published on the very initial establishment of BLWR. In fact, the only paper comparable is by Mohrenweiser et al. (2012) on events triggering the establishment of works councils in a German context. The paper finds that out of all first-time implementations of works councils, one-third of all cases are related to changes among executive management and that the probability is higher in cases of MA activities. Because the Mohrenweiser et al. (2012) study is based on cross-sectional data, it was not possible to unveil any timing dynamics of trigger events. Drawing on longitude worker-employer linked data this study likewise aims to contribute with a more in-depth understanding of the timing dimension of events triggering the institution of BLWR.

---

complicated to contract.

As for this paper, Berglund and Holmén (2016) also examined workers' choice not to nominate and elect board-level worker directors in a Swedish setting comparable to the legislative setting of this paper. Focusing on the costs and risks carried by the individual worker director, Berglund and Holmén (2016) conclude that workers' aversion towards the responsibilities of directorship. For instance, workers are less likely to elect BLWR in cases of more firm risk measured by the firm's stock market volatility according to this study.

Another stream of literature examines BLWR in times of economic recession (Kraft and Lang (2008), and Jirjahn and Smith (2006)). In a German context, Jirjahn (2009) find that works councils are more likely established in periods of poor economic conditions. A result that supports the idea that BLWR is not introduced as a means of worker rent-seeking (at least not exclusively) but as a safeguard in changing times. No prior papers have examined the role of workers' BLWR knowledge shortage or socioeconomic status making room for novel contributions from this paper.

Second, the paper informs the jurisdictional process on how workers' representation on the board of directors should be legislated as well as the role of unions. While BLWR is mandatory in countries like Germany and Norway, other countries (e.g. France) have a legislative setting similar to the one in Denmark. From a policy-making perspective, one may leverage the insights from this paper to consider if shareholder-elected directors should have the responsibility of informing workers about their BLWR rights or even default to arrange elections to overcome the knowledge barrier. In addition, the paper reminds us about the heterogeneity of the functioning of BLWR. While workers' formally secured right to elect board-

level representatives is the same, workers' real opportunity to impact board-level decisions evidently varies with interlocutors' readiness to listen. Interlocutors' readiness to listen and opportunities for coalition building as a minority in the board of directors simply are more challenged in cases of family- and concentrated ownership generally.

Third, the paper adds to our understanding of capacities for voice and their importance for workers' participation in industrial democracy in the form of BLWR. The more general idea of capabilities in the context of democracy dates back to Sen (e.g. Sen (1980)) and even earlier political theorists, but has been discussed more recently by scholars like Bohman (1996), Bonvin (2006), Dean et al. (2005), and Gilbert et al. (2019). None of which relates specifically to industrial democracy in the form of BLWR however.

The rest of this paper is organized as follows. In section 2, I present the capability for voice theoretical framework of the paper. In section 3, I describe the institutional context and discuss how it compares to legislation in the greater European area before moving on to an overview of empirical patterns of the prevalence of BLWR as well as general descriptive statistics in section 4. In Section 5, I describe the empirical strategies implemented to evaluate the determinants of the first-time introduction of BLWR at the firm level as well as the results of the analysis. In section 6, I examine unionization as a moderating factor for workers' capability for voice before addressing alternative explanations in section 7. Finally, section 8 discusses workers' real freedom to reach for board-level influence and concludes.



## 2.2 Capability for voice and BLWR contingencies

Even in a jurisdictional context where workers' right to elect board-level representatives is secured, workers' real freedom to participate in industrial democracy in the form of BLWR remains contingent on capabilities as defined by capability approach theory. This is the central claim of the theoretical framework developed in this section. Drawing on capability approach theory as defined in the context of workers' voice by Bonvin (2012), I here theorize how the availability of political resources, cognitive resources, and the readiness of interlocutors to listen are all capabilities important for workers' real freedom to adopt BLWR. To unfold the argument, first I introduce the general framework of capability approach theory before defining each of the three capacities in the context of BLWR. The discussion is followed by some considerations about the assumptions made before the empirical implications are derived towards the end.

Capability approach theory originally was formulated and pioneered by Sen (1974, 1979, 1980, 1995, and 1999a) as a critique of prevailing economic models and accounts of evaluations (e.g. utilitarianism). Sen thought that a notion of what each of us actually can be and the kind of activities we actually can do were missing. And as a result, he introduced the idea of capabilities (also known as capability approach theory). That is, persons' real freedom to achieve their potential beings and doings. In contrast to the formal freedom to be or do something, real freedom refers to the state where all means necessary to be or do something are available to a sufficient extent. With the notion of capabilities, Sen suggests a change of focus from means (resources and goods available), to ends (the kind of actions people

are able to take on with those resources and goods). The real freedom of two different people to achieve something with the same resources and formal freedom may vary substantially with circumstances, Sen argues. And this is exactly the idea that Bonvin (2012) builds on<sup>2</sup> when formulating the notion of capability for voice in the context of workers' voice.

In his paper, Bonvin (2012) draws on the notion of capability for voice from Bohman (1996) and Bohman and Rehg (1997). Bonvin (2012) is concerned with the extent to which workers can express their wishes, concerns, and expectations in firm decision-making processes and how this may be designated and understood. Generally, Bonvin formulates his view on workers' capabilities as follows "The capability approach requires that all people be adequately equipped to escape from the constraint of valueless work, either through the real possibility to refuse such a job (at an affordable cost, i.e. with a valuable alternative, be it adequate financial compensation or another job), or through the possibility to transform it into something one 'has reason to value'." (Bonvin, 2012). Bonvin's notion of capability for voice does not imply or suggest the disappearance of all constraints, but it advocates for what he calls a "fair" negotiation of terms of work between workers and employers. And in that sense it is not compatible with a top-down understanding of governance (or a "command and control" model, as he formulates it).

In a rights-based BLWR legislative setting, the legislation removes a restraint for workers to elect board-level representatives. Workers simply have the right to elect board-level representatives with the same voting rights and responsibilities as fel-

---

<sup>2</sup>But also draws on Hirschman (1970) and Supiot et al. (2001) among others in order to formulate a capability approach theory in the context of employment relations.

low shareholder-elected directors. And according to the thinking of Sen (1974) and Bonvin (2012) among others on capabilities and freedom, this legislation very much represents formal freedom for workers to voice their point of view in the boardroom. This formal freedom arguably falls short if workers are not in a position to reach for it, that is, if workers do not possess the capabilities for voice as defined by Bonvin's (2012) version of the capability approach theory. In the following paragraphs, I elaborate in more depth how Bonvin (2012) defines each of the identified capabilities for voice (i.e. political resources, cognitive resources, and the readiness of interlocutors to listen) in his theoretical framework and how I interpret and measure each of them in the context of BLWR.

By the availability of political resources, Bonvin (2012) refers to the capability of workers to organize, build collisions, and mobilize means to weigh in on firm decision-making processes. Bonvin (2012) also discusses the importance of recognition of workers as well as unions' legitimacy in firm decision-making processes. I argue, that workers' knowledge about the jurisdictions in the context of BLWR can be considered one such political resource according to the definition of Bonvin (2012). If workers are not familiar with the legislation, functioning, or opportunities of BLWR, workers are not in a position to actually exercise (or not to exercise) this very right. That is, workers do not possess the capability key to organize and mobilize means to weigh in on firm decision-making processes in the boardroom. Workers' knowledge about BLWR may originate from a number of sources including union campaigns, business education, and professional networks. In this paper, I measure workers' knowledge about BLWR by tracking personal experience in prior employment relations. By dividing workers into groups with respectively

personal and no personal experience with BLWR from prior employment relations, a group of workers on average more knowledgeable about BLWR by assumption is encircled. Because knowledge about BLWR may originate from a number of sources, one needs to assume sourcing of some kind does not make the group of workers with no personal BLWR experience in fact more knowledgeable about BLWR. Because a fraction of workers with no knowledge about BLWR would have decided to reach for board-level influence had they had the knowledge, the group of workers with personal BLWR experience is on average expected more often to exercise their right to elect worker directors in comparison.

Workers' cognitive resources are defined by Bonvin (2012) as the ability to argue and communicate, to access and process information, and negation skills. Bonvin (2012) for instance argues, that relying only on financial information contours a very reductionist picture of the firm. Workers and their board-level representatives need to have the capability to produce their own descriptions and information to voice their points of view. To measure workers' cognitive resources, I propose traditional measures of workers' socio-economic status; employment position, and human capital (level of education). The socio-economic status will to a certain extent determine the kind of real freedom the individual worker, as well as the firm-workers as a group, have to maneuver in the context of BLWR.

Bonvin (2012) mostly refer to shareholders and executives when discussing the readiness of interlocutors to listen, but in the context of BLWR, this also should include shareholder-elected non-executive directors. Bonvin argues that the readiness of interlocutors to listen is not only about sensitivity towards workers' concerns and goodwill, but also the legal and institutional setting as well as the du-

ties of shareholders, executives, and non-executive directors. I propose ownership concentration and the occurrence of family ownership to measure the readiness of interlocutors to listen. Because workers in the legislative context of this paper have the right to elect a minority of 1/3 of non-executive directors, worker directors have fewer opportunities to form coalitions in the boardroom when shareholder-elected directors represent only one (or a very few) shareholders. As for family firms, family traditions and values are stronger and ownership concentration is higher. And as a result, worker directors are less likely to be listened to Gregorič and Poulsen (2020). This paper focuses on the probability that workers exercise their right and reach for board-level influence and not the kind of worker influence actually realized. Only workers' freedom to reach for board-level influence has been considered in this paper. Not the kind of actual or potential influence accessible to workers. And this is very much aligned with the theoretical considerations of Bonvin (2012). The corporate law-text reads, that the BLWR legislation is securing the influence of workers. It is not specified, however, exactly what is meant by influence. It should be emphasized that what is addressed in this theoretical framework is the freedom of individual workers by participation to form support for worker director elections. The democratic nature of BLWR is not questioned. That is, it is not about the individual worker's freedom to reach for board-level influence in her own right regardless of the 'general will' of all firm workers. To understand the freedom of the individual in a democratic construct, it probably is worth looking toward Rousseau's account in his theory of freedom in democratic societies. According to Rousseau, participation of the individual in the community frees the individual because leveraged into a collective exertion of

control in accordance with a 'general will'. BLWR makes workers freer because of a higher degree of collective self-determination. And the freedom of the individual worker is then again determined by the extent to which she or he participates in the democratic process of electing worker directors (Carter (2019)). In this theoretical framework, workers are assumed to be rational. Workers are assumed to make a rational choice of engaging in the worker democracy conditioned on the capabilities for voice discussed here.

Legislation securing workers' right to elect board-level representatives is very much reflective of a focus on formal freedom. And at the same time a precondition for workers' real freedom to reach for board-level influence. But what happens if we focus exclusively on securing workers' formal freedom in the case of BLWR? What happens if we do not pay attention to workers' real freedom to reach for board-level influence? According to the line of thinking proposed here, the opportunities of BLWR will only be available to workers with capabilities for voice. That is, workers who are informed about the jurisdictional context of BLWR, who possesses the abilities to organize, and who happen to be employed in a firm where incumbent management and shareholder-elected directors listen. And for the first two categories of capabilities, this may likely disproportionately be the case for less resourceful workers or workers with little labor market experience. The paper does not address if compensating or providing workers with the capabilities for voice discussed here is a responsibility for instance of authorities, incumbent non-executive directors, firm executives, or shareholders. The purpose of the paper is to expose the consequence of workers' lack of capabilities and thus real freedom to reach for board-level worker representation is neglected.

I finally I want to stress, as also discussed in the introduction, that board-level worker representation is not desirable for all workers and it is not an inevitable corporate governance mechanism. For a number of reasons, even workers possessing all capabilities discussed here may believe board-level representation is not for them. Perhaps because workers are satisfied with incumbent directors' approach to workers' work conditions or because employment spells are too short for any worker to feel the urge to engage. Real freedom to reach for board-level worker representation is of course also the choice not to reach for board-level influence. The point is that workers' choices in such cases are freer. and Gilbert et al. (2019). None of which relates specifically to industrial democracy in the form of BLWR, however.

## **2.3 Institutional context**

The analysis takes place in a legal context where only workers in limited liability and joint stock firms with at least 35 workers on average in the prior three consecutive years have the formal right (but not the obligation) to elect board-level worker representatives. The right to nominate and elect worker directors has to be requested by at least 10 percent of workers in the firm, by a majority of corporation committee members, or by a union if representing at least 10 percent of the workers. Workers have the right to elect a maximum of half the number of non-executive directors in the existing board of directors (rounding up if the number is uneven) resolving in a minority of one-third of all sets in the board. Further, the legislation also allows workers to elect representatives for the group board of

directors.

Worker directors have the same rights, duties, and responsibilities as other members of the board of directors. This includes all directors' duty of loyalty to act in the interest of the firm. The aim of BLWR is to take on the non-executive directors' role from a worker perspective, not for workers to do union work on the board of directors. If the right to board-level worker representation is requested, the board of directors has the legal obligation to convey information about firm financial performance and other firm performance measures to all workers (Conchon (2011)). No legal direction on how to involve the elected worker directors in board work is defined. Election periods are four years and newly elected worker directors join the board shortly after the company's ordinary annual general meeting and thus simultaneously with directors elected by shareholders at the annual general meeting. Unlike worker directors, shareholder-elected directors typically are not elected for a fixed number of years. As this paper models trigger events for the implementation of BLWR, this timing information is of course key. Since BLWR legislation in Denmark was introduced for the first time in 1974, only a few modifications of paragraphs have been made (E&S (2014)). In 2010, however, some actions were taken to loosen up workers' access to the boardroom.

When the Danish corporate law on board-level worker representation was first introduced in 1974 (E&S (2014)), BLWR was instituted in the majority of limited liability firms. And given the more widespread nature of BLWR in the late seventies, one could speculate if the norm to adopt BLWR was stronger back then. Today, fifty years later, BLWR is instituted in a minority of 24 percent of firms subject to



the legislation. Why is this? workers still have the same right to elect worker representatives to the board of directors. In fact, some legislative actions were taken in 2010 to loosen up workers' access to the boardroom. This paper hypothesizes that a lack of knowledge about BLWR rights and opportunities partly explains workers' reluctance (find a better word) to execute their right to elect board-level representatives.

Strong unions, tree party negotiations, flexicurity, and the social state too is relevant taking into account considering BLWR in a Danish legal context. A number of benefits are secured by the state and thus outside the worker-employer relation. This includes health care and basic parental leave schemes among other rights. In addition to BLWR, co-determination in the Danish legal context also takes the form of collaboration committees (SU) as well as union representatives. For every fifty workers, workers have the right to elect an additional member of the collaboration committee.

Within the European economic area, legislation on workers' rights to BLWR varies between national states. Whereas no rights are secured in countries like Italy and Belgium, BLWR rights are exclusively secured for workers in the public sector in countries like Spain and Greece. In countries like France and Denmark, workers are secured the opportunity to BLWR. Only in a few counties like Germany and Norway, BLWR is required in larger firms (Conchon (2011)). Whether BLWR legislation is embedded in either corporate law (e.g. Denmark and Germany) or labor law (e.g. Austria) too reviles national ideological attitudes as the legal status of the right to BLWR is conditioned on this dissimilarity. When embedded in labor law, BLWR is considered a fundamental employment social right as opposed to a

subject for economic deliberations when embedded in corporate law (Munkholm (2018)). This paper problematizes if the BLWR legislative schemes that formally secure workers the opportunity to elect board-level representatives by asking if securing optionality for workers to elect directors also is to secure genuine co-determination. Legislators may want to reconsider whether the intention of the BLWR legislation is in accordance with the in-practice mechanics analyses in this paper.

## **2.4 Data and empirical patterns**

In this section, I describe the basic structure and sources of data and present stylized facts on respectively the rareness of events, unobserved firm-level heterogeneity, and non-orthogonality of predictors and firm effects. All three are important for the choice of empirical strategy that I describe in the subsequent section 5.

### **2.4.1 Sample construction**

Data on firms' governance characteristics are sourced from the Danish Business Authorities (Erhvervs- og selskabsstyreslen) and cover both shareholder and worker-elected non-executive directors as well as executive management since the mid-eighties. For non-executive directors, both information on the election form (shareholder or worker elected) as well as position on the board (chair- and vice-chairpersons) is available. To minimize registration errors, I in addition require worker directors to be registered as firm-workers in the IDA registers. Except for foreign individuals, all observations are registered with both a firm id (CVR-numbers) as well

as a personal id (CPR-numbers). Firms are required by law to report changes of board directors and executive management within two weeks after the change was made. All positions are registered as spells with known starting and ending dates.

In addition, I retrieve a range of person-level information from the Danish Civil Registration System on level of education as well as family ties for board directors using CPR-numbers on spouses, children, and siblings. Also, I rely on worker-employer data (IDA datasets) to compute individual workers' occupation codes, firm tenure, and union membership. Again, the different data are linked by person-level id's (CPR-numbers). I rely on the General Firm Statistics registers (FIRM and FIRE) provided by Statistics Denmark for firm financial information. The registers cover information on financial statements (balance sheet and income statements) as well as other firm-level information like the number of workers and sector. Firm financial information is linked to the remaining data using CVR-numbers. In addition, I add information on ownership stakes using data collected and provided by a private firm (Experian) to compute measures of ownership concentration.

The analysis includes both listed and non-listed joint stock firms in Denmark from 2001-2017. A number of selection criteria have been imposed, however. The sample is restricted to firms subject to board-level worker representation (with at least 35 workers<sup>3</sup> in three consecutive years prior to the focal year of the analysis). Joint stock firms ought to have a board of directors, but in order to deal with potential registration errors, data also is restricted to firms with a board of directors registered prior to the first-time election of worker directors. Because the analysis focuses on the first-time board-level worker representation is implemented at the

---

<sup>3</sup>Legislation on BLWR is explained in more detail in Section 2.3 on the institutional context.

firm level, data also is restricted to firms with either no worker directors or firms with worker directors elected for the first time that very year. This final restriction reduces the sample to 3.200 firm-year observations (around 220 unique firms each year). As a robustness check, cases of firms engaging in mergers and acquisitions activities are excluded in selected models.

## 2.4.2 Variables

**Dependent variable** Relying on a Danish Business Authority's panel data for non-executive directors, cases of at least one newly elected board-level worker representative to a board of directors with no worker directors registered the previous year. This definition does not take into account the total number of worker directors in a given board of directors. In the period covered from 2001 until 2017, 343 cases<sup>4</sup> of first-time BLWR adoption are identified (*BLWR adopted*). In the base model, the control group consists of firms without BLWR where no workers are elected between two years. Also, cases of group board-level worker representation are excluded even in cases of no BLWR in daughter companies. By excluding co-determination on the group level, the control group becomes more homogenous.

**Explanatory variables** In this paper, I measure workers' knowledge about BLWR as an indicator for workers' political resources by tracking personal experience in prior employment relations. By dividing workers into groups with respectively

---

<sup>4</sup>Requiring two (three) consecutive years of no board-level worker directors registered prior to the identified first-time elected worker directors on firm-level reduces the number of unique cases from 410 to 385 (343).

personal and no personal experience with BLWR from prior employment relations, a group of workers on average more knowledgeable about BLWR by assumption is encircled. And I compute two different measure types. The first type measures workers who themselves have been elected as a worker director in a prior employment relation (*first-hand BLWR experience*). The second type measures workers who were employed in a firm with BLWR adopted prior to their current employment relation (*second-hand BLWR experience*). Workers with the kind of first-hand experience with BLWR tracked in the first measure are considered more knowledgeable on average than workers with the second type of experience. Because knowledge about BLWR may originate from a number of sources, one needs to assume sourcing of some kind does not make the group of workers with no personal BLWR experience in fact more knowledgeable about BLWR. Because a fraction of workers with no knowledge about BLWR would have decided to reach for board-level influence had they had the knowledge, the group of workers with personal BLWR experience is on average expected more often to exercise their right to elect worker directors in comparison. In order to measure workers' cognitive abilities, I compute explanatory variables indicating the *average human capital* of firm-workers as well as the *share of specialists* and *share of blue-color workers* among the total number of firm-workers. While workers' *human capital* is measured as the number of years of completed formal education after primary school, workers working as specialists and blue-color workers are identified by relying on IDA data for job positions. Finally, I measure the readiness of interlocutors to listen by the presence of family members among shareholder-elected directors (family-related board). This is a board composition dummy variable indicator of family ties within the board of

directors. The variable takes into account parents, children, partners, and siblings. In addition to the trigger events of primary interest for this study, trigger determinants identified in previous studies too are included. Organizational shocks in general and owner changes, in particular, are considered important for the establishment of works councils (Mohrenweiser et al. (2012)). And for this reason, acquisition events are controlled for in the model specification whereas cases of mergers and firms acquired are removed from the sample. Mergers and acquisitions cause generally speaking many simultaneous organizational changes and for this reason they are either controlled for (in cases of acquiring firms) or completely removed from the sample in cases of acquired firms and mergers. *Acquisitions* are registered if the firm has since the previous year (year -1) taken over another firm. Both events of mergers and acquisitions are computed based on longitude data by tracking worker-employer relations cross time and firm-ids.

**Co-variances** Other variables potentially determining the implementation of BLWR are included in addition as controls (Mohrenweiser et al. (2012)). Firm size (*number of workers*) is positively associated with the workers' election of board-level worker directors; a greater need for mitigating transaction costs in more complex hierarchical organizations is suggested as a primary reason for this association (Mohrenweiser et al., 2012). The proportions of different types of workers employed in the firm (*share of specialists* and *share of blue-color workers*) are controlled also for, as this BLWR systematically is more widespread in firms with more skilled workers employed. Largely, the literature interprets that job loss is more costly to skilled than unskilled and part-time workers as more firm-specific human capital investments

are at stake (Gregorič and Poulsen, 2020).

In the regression specification also a number of firm financial as well as governance variables are included. Starting with the financial control variables, leverage is defined as total long and short-term debt to total assets as a percentage. *ROA* is included as a measure of financial performance defined as EBIT (earnings before interest and taxes) standardized by total assets in percentages. In the specification, *ROA* one-year prior is included in order to control for economic incentives for workers to nominate and elect board-level worker directors. Aligned with literature, the governance characteristics controlled for include *board size* measured as the total number of both shareholder and worker-elected non-executive directors. An indicator of family boards measured is included (*family-related board*), as BLWR in previous papers is statistically more seldom in owner-managed as well as family firms (Gregorič and Poulsen, 2020). If an executive manager is also holding ultimately the controlling capital stake, the firm is registered as owner-managed. In addition to controlling for owner-managed firms, the number of ultimate owners is also controlled for. Evidently, BLWR and ownership concentration is inversely related (Gregorič and Poulsen, 2020). An indicator for firms linked in a corporate group as either a mother or daughter firm is also included. A complete list of variable definitions is presented in Table 2.7.

In Table 2.1, descriptive sample statistics are reported for the variables selected. As already mentioned, the sample is restricted only to include larger<sup>5</sup> joint stock firms with either no BLWR or BLWR instituted that respective year.

– Insert Table 2.1 here –

---

<sup>5</sup>With at least 35 workers on average in three consecutive years prior.

### 2.4.3 Stylized facts

**Fact 1: BLWR is in decline** In order to get an idea of the scope of BLWR in the labor market of Denmark, some aggregated descriptive statistics are presented. The following Figure 2.1 presents descriptive statistics on the proportion of joint stock firms subject to the law that have worker directors in the boardroom from early 2000 till 2017. Evidently, workers are represented in fewer and fewer limited liability boards compared to early 2000. Whereas BLWR was adopted in 80 percent of limit liability firms with more than 250 workers in 2001, the same percentage was 56 in 2017.

– Insert Figure 2.1 here –

These trends are primarily driven by a reluctance to implement BLWR in new firms, something that applies in particular in emerging industries, as well as firms with BLWR that dissolves. I observe only very limited cases of BLWR dismantles in firms with continued operations (Figure 2.1). The number of workers in limited liability firms larger than 35 workers, that is, workers of firms subject to the BLWR legislation, has been rising since the great financial crisis of 08/09 (Figure 2.2). The rise, however, has been slightly larger in non-BLWR firms.

– Insert Figure 2.2 here –

**Fact 2: Implementation of BLWR is rare** First-time adoptions of BLWR are rare, and as a result, only a small number of firms in the sample experience the event during the observed period. In Figure 2.3 I present the number of cases with BLWR implemented and dismantled in limited liability firms subject to the legislation on



board-level worker representation. In order to have a more clean measure, I have included only cases of BLWR adoption in existing firms while BLWR dismantles are only registered in firms that continue operations in the years after.

– Insert Figure 2.3 here –

Cases of BLWR dismantles are even more rare than the number of first-time implementations. This is another take-away from the numbers graphed in the same Figure 2.3. In around 20 firms each year with continued operations in the period from 2001-2017, BLWR is dismantled. This not only tells us that BLWR dismantles are rare, but that BLWR is relatively stable after being adopted on the firm level in the first place.

**Fact 3: Unobserved firm-level heterogeneity** The significant differences in means reported in Table 2.1 illustrate the heterogeneity of non-BLWR firms and firms adopting BLWR for the first time at the firm level. This, of course, suggests that the two groups differ along other dimensions not observed and controlled for in this analysis (i.e. unobserved firm-level heterogeneity). And for this very reason, this paper employs a firm-fixed estimator as described in more detail in section 5.1 on the empirical strategy.

**Fact 4: Non-orthogonality of predictors and firm-effects** Factors like owner-identity (e.g. family ownership) have been shown to be closely related to the adoption of BLWR (Gregorič and Poulsen (2020)) and so have changes among executive managers (Mohrenweiser et al. (2012)). These associations are likely a result of a number of largely unobserved firm-fixed effects. For instance, Gregorič

and Poulsen (2020) interpreted, that family values and attitudes towards worker participation and the well-being of workers mattered for the adoption of BLWR. While data to some extent allows me to control for these correlations, one has to expect that a considerable degree of firm-level heterogeneity remains unobserved. That is, a great deal of unobserved heterogeneity correlates with co-variances like owner-identity.

## **2.5 Effect on the probability of first-time adoption of BLWR**

In this section, I present the identification strategy and results for the effect of workers' experience with BLWR from prior employment relations on the probability of first-time establishment of BLWR at the firm level.

### **2.5.1 Empirical strategy**

Based on the stylized facts on (2) establishment of BLWR is rare, (3) unobserved firm-level heterogeneity, and (4) non-orthogonality of predictors and firm-effects, a penalized maximum likelihood fixed effects estimator is proposed as the preferred choice. Estimation strategies for rare-event binary time-series cross-sectional (re-BTSCS) data, such as the data analyzed in this paper, is often discussed in literature (Bell and Jones (2015), Clark and Linzer (2015), and Cook et al. (2020)). First, unobserved firm-level heterogeneity is considered inevitable and suggests that a firm fixed-effects estimator is preferred to both pooling and random effects estimators. While pooling assumes no unobserved firm heterogeneity, relying on ran-

dom effects assumes any firm heterogeneity to be orthogonal to the explanatory co-variances. Both assumptions are violated in the empirical setup of this paper. Deciding on a fixed effects estimator is not trivial, however. Because of the incidental parameters problem<sup>6</sup> and the problem that many firms do not experience the event in limited samples, challenges remain. Also, the choice of a firm fixed-effects design imposes the restriction, that only co-variances that vary in time within each firm can enter the model. Each firm becomes its control group (Beck, 2018).

This brings me to the second part of the discussion on re-BTSCS data estimation strategies. In firms that do not experience an event, there is no overlap between the fixed effects and the outcome and these observations do not enter the log-likelihood as a consequence. And for this reason, estimates are only based on firms experiencing an event. This sample selection issue arguably does not cause biased or inefficient estimates, but inaccurate average estimates that are inflated because no-event firms have a lower event probability than event-experiencing firms on average. This in turn biases any marginal estimates one may compute (Beck and Katz (2001), and Cook et al. (2020)). As these considerations narrow down the choice to a biased random effects estimator when covariance and firm effects are non-zero and sample selection induced biased marginal effects to form fixed effects estimation, instead a penalized maximum likelihood fixed effects estimator (PLM-FE), first proposed by Cook et al. (2020), is chosen as the preferred estimator. Because PLM-FE includes firm-fixed effects and at the same time retains firms not experiencing an event during the period covered. Theoretically, this estimator assumes that all firms in the sample would experience an event in time and with enough

---

<sup>6</sup>Discussed by Heckman (1981), Lancaster (2000), and others.

measure. By modifying the score function, the estimator penalizes the fixed effect related to no-event firms away from negative infinity. And thereby firms that do not experience an event are kept in the log likelihood. The penalized maximum likelihood fixed effects estimator has proven superior to pooled, random effects, and unconditional fixed effects in computing marginal effects when co-variances are non-orthogonality to firm-effects (Cook et al. (2020)).

Because first-time adoption of BLWR is a rare event, the limitations in prior studies have prevented the study of BLWR changes and as a result, hindered the inclusion of firm fixed-effects. In this paper, changes in BLWR on board-level have been tracked in a longitude dataset since early 2000. As suggested by the significant mean differences of non-BLWR firms respectively firms with newly instituted BLWR in Table 2.1, it is desirable to correct for omitted variable bias due to unobserved heterogeneity that is constant over time. This is captured by the firm-specific effect  $\mu_i$ . Baseline estimation takes the form:

$$y_{it} = \alpha + \gamma_1 \text{First-hand BLWR experience}_{it} + \gamma_2 \text{Second-hand BLWR experience}_{it} + \gamma_3 \text{Family board}_{it} + \gamma_4 \text{SOS}_{it} + \gamma_5 \text{SOB}_{it} + \gamma_6 \text{HC}_{it} + \beta \chi_{it} + \phi_{it} + \mu_i + \epsilon_{it} \quad (2.1)$$

$y_{it}$  is an indicator variable taking the value one when board-level worker representation is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. *First-hand BLWR experience* and *Second-hand BLWR experience* measures workers' knowledge about BLWR. *First-hand BLWR experience* measures the share of full-time firm-workers who have themselves been elected as worker directors in prior employment relations, *Second-hand*

*BLWR experience* measures the share of full-time firm workers who have been employed in a BLWR firm prior to the current employment relation. *Family board* indicates the presence of family ties among shareholder-elected directors whereas  $SOS_{it}$  and  $SOB_{it}$  measure the share of specialist and blue-color workers respectively.  $HC_{it}$  measures the average level of human capital among all full-time firm workers.  $X_{it}$  is a vector of control variables,  $\phi_{it}$  is sector-year and region-year effects,  $\mu_i$  is firm fixed-effects.

## 2.5.2 Results

I first estimate the baseline model (2.1) using a probit estimator (see Table 2.2) as this is the preferred estimator in comparable studies like Gregorič and Poulsen (2020). Despite firms with family boards, workers' experience with BLWR from prior employment relations enters significant in all specifications (1)-(4). Consistently with the findings of Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) estimating determinants of BLWR, BLWR is more likely adopted in firms with a higher level of human capital among workers on average and in firms with a larger board of directors. Consistent with the same study is the positive association with union density and inverse association with family boards. Somewhat puzzling, and in contradiction to the Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) study, workers' firm-tenure is negatively associated with the probability of implementing BLWR in the first place.

– Insert Table 2.2 here –

Most of these results change drastically once the penalized maximum likelihood estimator with firm-fixed effects (PML-FE) is estimated in the model specifications

of Table 2.3-(7). While the inverse association with family boards as well as a positive association with degree of unionization and board size remains, now neither workers' prior personal experience with BLWR nor the average level of human capital enters significantly in the very same model specifications of Table 2.3.

– Insert Table 2.3 here –

It is interpreted, that the estimated effects of Table 2.2 not controlling for firm fixed-effects really are symptomatic of some unobserved time-invariant firm-level characteristics. In the case of workers' prior experience with BLWR, one such characteristic could be firms' hiring strategy. In order to test the potential synergy effects of the various worker capability tested in this paper, a number of alternative model specifications are examined with the extension of interaction effects in Table 2.4 and 2.5. In Table 2.4 (2.5) it is tested if workers' political resources taking the form of workers' personal experience with BLWR is contingent on cognitive resources measured as workers' position (average human capital) within the firm. Two results stand out from these model specifications. First, the share of workers with personal BLWR experience seemingly is positively associated with the probability of first-time BLWR adoption, when interacting with the share of blue-color workers (see Table 2.4, specifications (1) and (2)). Seemingly, this association is not related to the presence of family members on the board of directors according to specifications (4) and (5) in the same Table 2.4.

– Insert Table 2.4 and 2.5 here –

Second, workers' personal experience with BLWR is positively associated with the adoption of BLWR in firms with family boards when interacting with the share

of firm specialists. And these results hold both measures of workers' personal BLWR experience (i.e. the share of workers who have been elected worker directors as well as being employed in a firm with BLWR). BLWR is rarely adopted in firms with family boards, and this potentially has to do with strong and overarching family values combined with higher degrees of influence consolidation. For this reason, I interpret both political resources measured as BLWR experience and knowledge as well as cognitive resources as particularly important for the first-time adoption of BLWR in firms with family boards.

## 2.6 Unionization as a moderating factor

As discussed in the prior section, once controlling for firm fixed-effects, workers' knowledge of BLWR from prior employment relations largely turns insignificant explaining the first-time adoption of BLWR. This result, however, is challenged in this section, where the role of unions as a potential moderating factor is examined. This extended analysis is motivated by two circumstances. First, unions may function as a political capability in the workplace, because they may inform workers about their right to elect board-level representatives and organize support among firm workers. Second, unions have a formal right<sup>7</sup> to request BLWR elections in individual firms if at least 10 percent of firm-workers are members of a particular union. Empirically, I interact the share of firm-workers with respectively first- and second-hand BLWR experience from prior employment relations with a

---

<sup>7</sup>Unions' right to request BLWR elections on behalf of workers is described in more detail in section 3 on the institutional context.

dummy indicating if there is a high degree of unionization among firm-workers<sup>8</sup>.

The model is modified as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{it} = & \alpha + \gamma_1 \text{First-hand BLWR experience}_{it} + \gamma_2 \text{Second-hand BLWR experience}_{it} \\
& + \gamma_3 \text{First-hand BLWR experience} \times \text{Strong unions}_{it} \\
& + \gamma_4 \text{Second-hand BLWR experience} \times \text{Strong unions}_{it} + \gamma_5 \text{Strong unions}_{it} \\
& + \beta \chi_{it} + \phi_{it} + \mu_i + \epsilon_{it}
\end{aligned} \tag{2.2}$$

In firms with a high degree of unionization, workers' experience with BLWR matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted for the first time in the firm they are currently employed.

– Insert Table 2.6 here –

Interestingly, the significant effect of having a high degree of unionization among firm-workers (see model specifications of Table 2.2-2.5) disappears in the specification of this additional analysis (see Table 2.6). This suggests, that unions' role in adopting BLWR for the first time at the firm level is moderating. That is, unions only play a role if workers are more knowledgeable about board-level representation from personal experience in the first place. If workers or unions are more likely to request the right of firm-workers to elect board-level representatives remains unanswered in this analysis. But what remains, is that requesting the right,

---

<sup>8</sup>If the share of total firm-workers who are members of a union is above sample median, they are categorized as firms with a high degree of unionization.



and ultimately that worker directors successfully are elected, likely is a joined effort between unions and firm-workers.

At the same time, however, it also is clear that unions only successfully function as a moderating factor in firms smaller than 250 workers and in firms with no family ties among board members. As for family boards, it is interpreted, that strong family values remain too overreaching for worker directors to challenge.

## **2.7 Robustness and alternative explanations**

### **2.7.1 Workers' residual rights and firm-specific human capital**

In the paper by Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) it is argued, that BLWR is more prevalent in firms where workers invest more in firm-specific human capital because of a stronger incentive to make a claim on residual rights<sup>9</sup>. Contrary to Gregorič and Poulsen (2020), I do find that the probability of first-time adoption of BLWR is associated with neither human capital nor workers' tenure in the firm. I do however find some evidence, that BLWR is more likely implemented in firms with family boards when both the share of specialists and share of workers knowledgeable about BLWR is high (Table 2.4, specification 5). In section 5.2 I argue that this finding may indicate that stronger cognitive capabilities (e.g. ability to argue and communicate, access and process information, and negotiate) among firm specialists may explain why the share of specialists that are also knowledgeable about BLWR is positively associated with first-time adoption of BLWR in firms

---

<sup>9</sup>Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) consider workers with higher firm-tenure and level of education more likely to invest in firm-specific human capital.

with family boards. And that this category of capability is particularly important when entering a family board as worker director.

Following the argumentation of Gregorič and Poulsen (2020), the finding in Table 2.5 may also indicate that workers with higher firm-specific human capital investments have a stronger incentive to make a claim on residual rights in firms with family boards. Simply because family interests are upheld strongly in this group of firms. The fact that I find non-significant, or in some cases even negative, effects of workers' firm tenure on the probability that BLWR is adopted in the first place somewhat undermines the suggested association with workers' firm-specific human capital investments.

## **2.8 Discussion and conclusion**

In this paper, I examined if workers' real freedom to adopt BLWR is sometimes contingent on capabilities for voice (political resources, cognitive resources, and readiness of interlocutors to listen) as defined by Bonvin (2012). And I propose a number of quantitative measures for the three key capabilities. I measure firm workers' knowledge about BLWR from prior employment relations as an indicator of the degree of political resources among workers. If workers are not knowledgeable about BLWR, they are in a weak position to organize and mobilize means to elect worker directors. I choose to measure cognitive resources as both workers' human capital (length of education) and as well as the type of position they hold in the firm. And finally, I measure interlocutors' readiness to listen by the presence of family members among shareholder-elected directors, as we know from

prior literature that strong family values largely silence the voice of workers. First, I show that workers' knowledge about BLWR from personal experience in prior employment relations matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted in firms with family boards. Only, however, when taking into account the share of specialists employed in the firm. I interpret that both political resources (measured as BLWR experience) and cogitative resources are particularly important for the first-time adoption of BLWR in firms with family boards. Second, I find that in firms with a high degree of unionization, workers' experience with BLWR matters for the probability that BLWR is adopted for the first time. I interpret, that unions play a moderating role in the first-time adoption of BLWR on firm-level. Insights from the paper are especially relevant in relation to younger and less experienced parts of the workforce as well as cases of family firms and contribute to the growing literature on heterogeneity between firms with BLWR adopted.

While some of the capabilities examined here are hard politically to influence (e.g. readiness of interlockers to listen), others are easier to strengthen (e.g. workers' political resources in the form of BLWR experience). And because only around 24 percent of firms subject to the legislation on BLWR have adopted BLWR, a substantial fraction of workers have no knowledge about BLWR from prior personal experience. And then there is the economic significance. How are we to think about the apparently modest economic significance (e.g. around 3-4 percentages from a 10 percent change in share of workers with type two BLWR experience? (Table 2.6)). Keeping in mind that BLWR is not adopted in around 76 percent of joint stock firms subject to the law, one could argue the result actually indicates a larger potential to expand workers' real freedom to reach for board-level influence.

That if workers to a greater extent were knowledgeable about the rights, opportunities, and responsibilities of BLWR, more would take the initiative to nominate candidates in the first place. Another aspect worth noticing is the additive nature of the estimated probability that BLWR is established in the first place. It is the probability each year, that BLWR is established for the very first time in that respective firm. Upon initial establishment, BLWR typically is instituted for a longer period of time.

Worker democracy is not a one-person show. It is not about the will of an individual worker only but a collective and democratic construct. It requires collective support from at least 10 percent of firm workers in the first place. And because of this, the idea of a serial worker representative is only possible if democratically supported. Around  $\frac{1}{4}$  of elected worker directors in the very first-time BLWR establishment have also been elected worker directors in a prior employment relation. Regardless if a worker with prior first-hand BLWR experience is herself elected in the new employment relation or not, she has to gather support collectively. And as it is interpreted in this paper, this process involves the sharing of knowledge about BLWR among fellow firm workers.

## Bibliography

- Beck, N. (2018). Estimating grouped data models with a binary dependent variable and fixed effects: What are the issues. *Political Analysis*, 28(1):139–145.
- Beck, N. and Katz, J. N. (2001). Throwing out the Baby with the Bath Water: A Comment on Green, Kim, and Yoon. *International Organization*, 55(2):487–495.
- Bell, A. and Jones, K. (2015). Explaining Fixed Effects: Random Effects Modeling of Time-Series Cross-Sectional and Panel Data\*. *Political Science Research and Methods*, 3(1):133–153.
- Belloc, F. (2015). Employee Representation Legislations and Innovation. Technical Report 719, Department of Economics, University of Siena.
- Berglund, T. and Holmén, M. (2016). Employees on corporate boards. *Multinational Finance Journal*, 20(3):237–271.
- Bohman, J. (1996). *Public Deliberation: Pluralism, Complexity, and Democracy*. Studies in Contemporary German Social Thought. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, USA.
- Bohman, J. and Rehg, W., editors (1997). *Deliberative Democracy: Essays on Reason and Politics*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, USA.
- Bonvin, J.-M. (2006). Promoting Capability for Work: The Role of Local Actors. In *Transforming Unjust Structures The Capability Approach*, volume 19, pages 121–142. Springer.

- Bonvin, J.-M. (2012). Individual working lives and collective action. An introduction to capability for work and capability for voice. *European Review of Labour and Research*, 18(1):9–18.
- Bryson, A. (2004). Managerial Responsiveness to Union and Nonunion Worker Voice in Britain. *Industrial Relations: A Journal of Economy and Society*, 43(1):213–241.
- Bryson, A., Gomez, R., and Willman, P. (2003). Why Do Voice Regimes Differ? Working paper, Centre for Economic Performance, LSE.
- Carter, I. (2019). Positive and Negative Liberty. In Zalta, E. N., editor, *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. Metaphysics Research Lab, Stanford University, winter 2019 edition.
- Clark, T. S. and Linzer, D. A. (2015). Should I Use Fixed or Random Effects? *Political Science Research and Methods*, 3(2):399–408.
- Conchon, A. (2011). *Board-level employee representation rights in Europe: Facts and trends*. Etui Brussels.
- Cook, S. J., Hays, J. C., and Franzese, R. J. (2020). Fixed effects in rare events data: a penalized maximum likelihood solution. *Political Science Research and Methods*, 8(1):92–105.
- Dean, H., Bonvin, J.-M., Vielle, P., and Farvaque, N. (2005). Developing capabilities and rights in welfare-to-work policies. *European Societies*, 7(1):3–26.

- E&S (2014). Reglerne for medarbejderrepræsentation (selskabs- og koncernrepræsentation) i Danmark | erhvervsstyrelsen.dk.
- Gilbert, D. U., Rasche, A., Schormair, M. J. L., and Singer, A. (2019). The Challenges and Prospects of Deliberative Democracy for Corporate Sustainability and Responsibility. *Business Ethics Quarterly*, 29(2):285–289.
- Gregorič, A. and Poulsen, T. (2020). When Do Employees Choose to Be Represented on the Board of Directors? Empirical Analysis of Board-Level Employee Representation in Denmark. *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 58(2):241–272.
- Hansmann, H. (1988). Ownership of the Firm. *Journal of Law, Economics, & Organization*, 4(2):267–304.
- Heckman, J. (1981). The Incidental Parameters Problem and the Problem of Initial Conditions in Estimating a Discrete Time-Discrete Data Stochastic Process. In *Structural Analysis of Discrete Data with Econometric Applications*, pages 114–178. Cambridge, MA: MIT University Press.
- Hillman, A. J., Withers, M. C., and Collins, B. J. (2009). Resource Dependence Theory: A Review. *Journal of Management*, pages 1404–1427.
- Hirschman, A. O. (1970). *Exit, Voice, and Loyalty: Responses to Decline in Firms, Organizations, and States*. Harvard University Press.
- Jirjahn, U. (2009). The introduction of works councils in German establishments—rent seeking or rent protection? *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 47(3):521–545.

- Jirjahn, U. and Smith, C. S. (2006). What Factors lead management to Support or Oppose Employee Participation – With and Without Works councils? Hypotheses and Evidence from Germany. *Industrial Relations*, 45(4):650–680.
- Kraft, K. and Fitzroy, F. (2005). Co-Determination, Efficiency, and Productivity. *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 43:233–247.
- Kraft, K. and Lang, J. (2008). The Causes and Consequences of Adopting a Works Council. *Jahrbucher fur Nationalokonomie & Statistik*, 228(5/6):512–532.
- Lancaster, T. (2000). The incidental parameter problem since 1948. *Journal of Econometrics*, 95(2):391–413.
- Mohrenweiser, J., Marginson, P., and Backes-Gellner, U. (2012). What triggers the establishment of a works council? *Economic and Industrial Democracy*, 33(2):295–316.
- Munkholm, N. V. (2018). Board level employee representation in Europe: an overview. In *ECE Annual Conference “Perspectives of collective rights in Europe”*, Offenbach, volume 16, page 2018.
- Sen, A. (1974). Informational bases of alternative welfare approaches: Aggregation and income distribution. *Journal of Public Economics*, 3(4):387–403.
- Sen, A. (1979). Issues in the Measurement of Poverty. *The Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, 81(2):285–307.
- Sen, A. (1980). Equality of What? *The Tanner Lecture on Human Values*, I:197–220. Cambridge University Press.



Sen, A. (1995). *Inequality Reexamined*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Sen, A. (1999a). *Development as Freedom*. Oxford University Press.

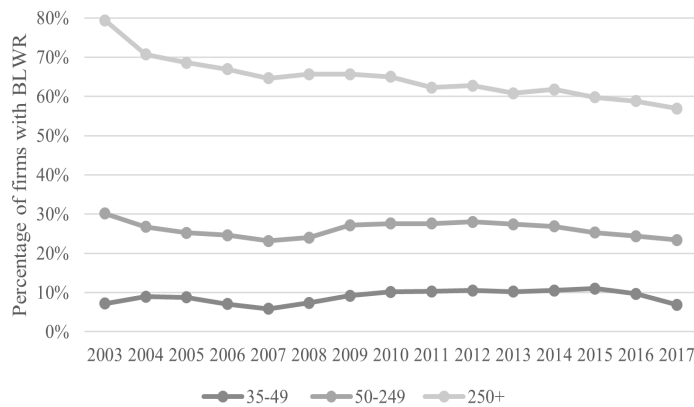
Sen, A. (1999b). On ethics and economics. *OUP Catalogue*. Publisher: Oxford University Press.

Supiot, A., européenne, U. e. C., Meadows, P., Casas, M. E., and Commission, E. (2001). *Beyond Employment: Changes in Work and the Future of Labour Law in Europe*. Oxford University Press.

Williamson, O. E. (1973). Markets and Hierarchies: Some Elementary Considerations. *The American Economic Review*, 63(2):316–325.

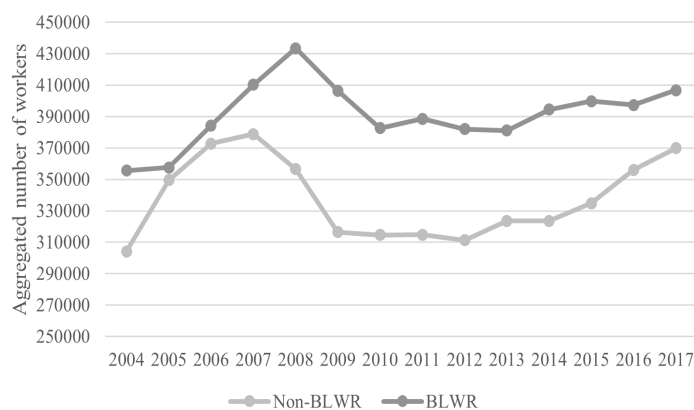
## 2.9 Tables and Figures

Figure 2.1: BLWR on retreat in larger joint stock firms



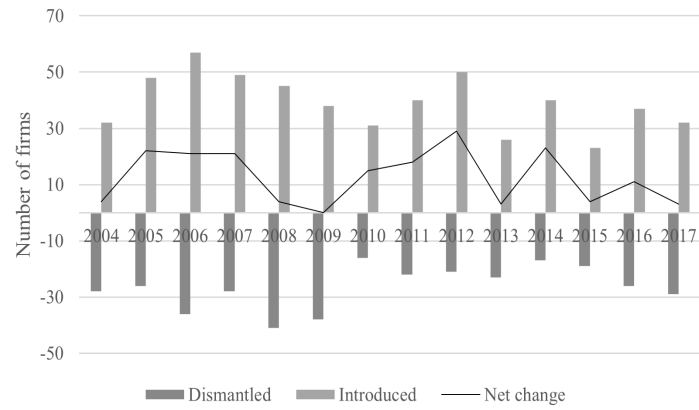
Notes: Only limited liability firms with at least 35 workers each of the past three years. BLWR has dropped both in absolute and relative numbers since early 2000 in the firm size groups 50-249 and 250+ workers.

Figure 2.2: Number of workers if firms with BLWR



Notes: Only limited liability firms with at least 35 workers each of the past three years

Figure 2.3: Changes in BLWR



Notes: Only limited liability firms with at least 35 workers each of the past three years

Table 2.1: Descriptive Statistics

		Full sample			Non-BLWR firms			BLWR newly implemented			Difference
		Mean	Std. dev.	N	Mean	Std. dev.	N	Mean	Std. dev.	N	
First-hand experience	BLWR	0.321	1.035	49060	0.148	0.535	36278	0.591	1.398	342	-0.443***
Second-hand BLWR experience		53.395	221.024	49060	30.306	114.435	36278	95.816	385.284	342	-65.510***
Family board		0.278	0.448	49108	0.346	0.476	36317	0.073	0.260	343	0.273***
Share of specialists		0.108	0.195	49057	0.091	0.184	36276	0.164	0.218	342	-0.073***
Share of blue-color workers		0.699	0.246	49057	0.704	0.248	36276	0.682	0.244	342	0.022*
Avg. human capital		2.956	1.158	45508	2.835	1.132	33564	3.421	1.245	320	-0.586***
Avg. tenure		5.625	2.967	45500	5.088	2.707	33556	4.881	2.810	320	0.207
Union density		0.788	0.161	45508	0.765	0.168	33564	0.855	0.096	320	-0.090***
High union density (dummy)		0.529	0.499	49108	0.460	0.498	36317	0.749	0.434	343	-0.290***
Board size		4.331	1.835	49108	3.718	1.330	36317	5.886	1.986	343	-2.168***
Acquisition		0.129	0.335	49108	0.117	0.321	36317	0.175	0.380	343	-0.0584***
Number of workers (in 1,000)		215	846	49108	136	394	36317	298	1.389	343	-0.161***
ROA		0.051	2.000	46168	0.047	2.279	34509	0.039	0.180	318	0.008
Leverage		0.503	1.131	45625	0.523	1.298	34191	0.506	0.280	309	0.017
Firm age		24.941	17.830	49108	22.122	14.328	36317	22.108	18.140	343	0.015

Notes: Only joint stock firms with at least 35 workers each of the past three years. In the last column, differences between non-BLWR firms and firms with BLWR newly implemented. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 2.2: First-time adoption of BLER (Probit)

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Specification	All firms	< 250 workers	≥ 250 workers	Firms with family board	
				No	Yes
First-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.848 (3.322)	0.183 (3.645)	45.94** (19.30)	1.312 (3.388)	-7.685 (19.92)
Second-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.602*** (0.169)	0.490** (0.201)	0.781* (0.402)	0.600*** (0.176)	-0.338 (0.832)
Family board	-0.443*** (0.0758)	-0.436*** (0.0796)	-0.420* (0.254)		
Share of specialists (%)	-0.0255 (0.202)	0.000906 (0.220)	-0.536 (0.854)	0.0680 (0.215)	-1.241 (1.191)
Share of blue-color workers (%)	0.346** (0.154)	0.266 (0.171)	1.105*** (0.422)	0.464*** (0.171)	-0.517 (0.508)
Avg. human capital (years)	0.0772** (0.0303)	0.0972*** (0.0333)	-0.0300 (0.105)	0.0676** (0.0316)	0.412*** (0.140)
Avg. tenure (years)	-0.0379*** (0.0127)	-0.0383*** (0.0137)	-0.0415 (0.0393)	-0.0431*** (0.0136)	-0.0221 (0.0492)
High union density (H.U.D.) (dummy)	0.347*** (0.0620)	0.415*** (0.0719)	0.177 (0.174)	0.376*** (0.0662)	0.00427 (0.203)
Board size	0.153*** (0.00979)	0.172*** (0.0108)	0.0884*** (0.0316)	0.153*** (0.0101)	0.314*** (0.0668)
Acquisition	0.0475 (0.0686)	0.0856 (0.0816)	-0.0277 (0.131)	0.0269 (0.0716)	0.158 (0.301)
Ln(workers)t-1	-0.0101 (0.0351)	0.158*** (0.0542)	-0.183 (0.121)	-0.00884 (0.0365)	0.141 (0.184)
ROA	0.00465 (0.0212)	0.0222 (0.0481)	0.100 (0.374)	0.00347 (0.00611)	0.672 (0.597)
Constant	-3.036*** (0.436)	-3.640*** (0.501)	-2.892* (1.553)	-3.177*** (0.488)	-3.139** (1.540)
Observations	42,087	36,360	5,727	29,892	12,195

Notes: The dependent variable is an indicator taking the value one when BLWR is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. All regressions include sector-time, region-time, and firm effects. The sample period is 2003-2017. Standard errors reported in brackets. Only firms subject to legislation are included in the sample. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 2.3: First-time adoption of BLER (PML-FE)

Specification	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
	All firms	< 250 workers	≥ 250 workers	Firms with family board No	Yes
First-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.0289 (0.131)	0.0277 (0.133)	-0.0787 (1.114)	0.0515 (0.162)	0.0432 (0.150)
Second-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.0132 (0.113)	0.00904 (0.0116)	0.0372 (0.0360)	0.0169 (0.0144)	0.00158 (0.00511)
Family board	-0.00738*** (0.00188)	-0.00746*** (0.00202)	-0.00741 (0.00679)		
Share of specialists (%)	0.00314 (0.00928)	0.00436 (0.0107)	0.00549 (0.0210)	0.00334 (0.0110)	-0.0227 (0.0165)
Share of blue-color workers (%)	0.00337 (0.00411)	0.00255 (0.00447)	0.00906 (0.0116)	0.00268 (0.00581)	0.00547 (0.00529)
Avg. human capital (years)	0.00157 (0.00194)	0.00277 (0.00217)	-0.00416 (0.00620)	0.00272 (0.00257)	-0.00179 (0.00216)
Avg. tenure (years)	-0.00101* (0.000547)	-0.000676 (0.000570)	0.00257 (0.00208)	-0.00140* (0.000747)	-0.000258 (0.000510)
High union density (H.U.D.) (dummy)	0.00346** (0.00141)	0.00368*** (0.00139)	-0.00457 (0.00729)	0.00459** (0.00213)	0.00189 (0.00115)
Board size	0.00631*** (0.000801)	0.00648*** (0.000897)	0.00735*** (0.00202)	0.00762*** (0.00102)	0.00117 (0.000874)
Acquisition	0.000703 (0.00173)	0.00187 (0.00189)	-0.00522 (0.00382)	-0.000233 (0.00224)	0.00214 (0.00185)
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.00548* (0.00303)	-0.00318 (0.00291)	-0.0164 (0.0107)	-0.00533 (0.00391)	-0.00326 (0.00241)
ROA	8.80e-06 (4.26e-05)	-3.22e-06 (4.68e-05)	-0.000398 (0.0114)	2.11e-05 (5.32e-05)	0.000212 (0.00259)
Constant	0.0289 (0.131)	0.0277 (0.133)	-0.0787 (1.114)	0.0515 (0.162)	0.0432 (0.150)
Observations	42,087	36,360	5,727	29,892	12,195
Number of unique firms	6,086	5,649	860	4,753	2,255

Notes: The dependent variable is an indicator taking the value one when BLWR is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. All regressions include sector-time, region-time, and firm effects. The sample period is 2003-2017. Standard errors reported in brackets. Only firms subject to legislation are included in the sample. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 2.4: Employment positions and the adoption of BLER (PML-FE)

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Specification	All firms	< 250 workers	≥ 250 workers	Firms with family board	
				No	Yes
First-hand BLWR experience (%)	-0.665 (0.486)	-0.490 (0.469)	-5.834 (5.971)	-0.638 (0.619)	-0.655 (0.726)
Second-hand BLWR experience (%)	-0.0341 (0.0226)	-0.0536 (0.0271)	0.0930 (0.0623)	-0.0195 (0.0332)	-0.0251 (0.0159)
First-hand BLWR experience × Share specialists (%)	-0.0627 (0.769)	-0.397 (0.782)	8.231 (6.651)	-0.247 (0.891)	2.994* (1.729)
Second-hand BLWR experience × Share specialists (%)	0.0288 (0.0551)	0.0513 (0.0728)	-0.0680 (0.0785)	0.00585 (0.0632)	0.188** (0.0854)
First-hand BLWR experience × Share blue-color workers	1.021 (0.659)	0.829 (0.642)	6.436 (7.444)	1.090 (0.841)	0.749 (0.896)
Second-hand BLWR experience × Share blue-color workers	0.0622** (0.0312)	0.0807** (0.0360)	-0.0671 (0.0919)	0.0511 (0.0437)	0.0256 (0.0224)
Family board	-0.00726*** (0.00188)	-0.00734*** (0.00203)	-0.00755 (0.00689)		
Share of specialists (%)	-0.00141 (0.0152)	-0.00469 (0.0187)	0.0117 (0.0324)	0.00423 (0.0180)	-0.0590** (0.0278)
Share of blue-color workers (%)	-0.0108 (0.00691)	-0.0150** (0.00748)	0.0187 (0.0233)	-0.0102 (0.0108)	0.000240 (0.00580)
Avg. human capital (years)	0.00187 (0.00194)	0.00298 (0.00216)	-0.00427 (0.00619)	0.00308 (0.00257)	-0.00190 (0.00215)
Avg. tenure (years)	-0.000998* (0.000545)	-0.000672 (0.000568)	-0.000291 (0.00207)	-0.00137* (0.000745)	-0.000233 (0.000510)
High union density (H.U.D.) (dummy)	0.00340** (0.00141)	0.00364*** (0.00138)	-0.00480 (0.00733)	0.00445** (0.00212)	0.00191* (0.00114)
Board size	0.00629*** (0.000801)	0.00646*** (0.000897)	0.00741*** (0.00202)	0.00763*** (0.00102)	0.00120 (0.000860)
Acquisition	0.000694 (0.00173)	0.00189 (0.00189)	-0.00518 (0.00384)	-0.000240 (0.00224)	0.00221 (0.00186)
Ln(workers)t-1	-0.00555* (0.00303)	-0.00331 (0.00291)	-0.0161 (0.0107)	-0.00534 (0.00391)	-0.00350 (0.00246)
ROA	7.40e-06 (4.22e-05)	-4.44e-06 (4.63e-05)	0.000424 (0.0112)	1.90e-05 (5.27e-05)	8.58e-05 (0.00262)
Constant	-0.665 (0.486)	-0.490 (0.469)	-5.834 (5.971)	-0.638 (0.619)	-0.655 (0.726)
Observations	42,087	36,360	5,727	29,892	12,195
Number of unique firms	6,086	5,649	860	4,753	2,255

Notes: The dependent variable is an indicator taking the value one when BLWR is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. All regressions include sector-time, region-time, and firm effects. The sample period is 2003-2017. Standard errors reported in brackets. Only firms subject to legislation are included in the sample. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 2.5: Human capital and the adoption of BLER (PML-FE)

Specification	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
	All firms	< 250 workers	≥ 250 workers	Firms with family board	
				No	Yes
First-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.501 (0.345)	0.632* (0.345)	-3.532 (3.892)	0.635 (0.441)	-0.347 (0.276)
Second-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.00739 (0.0295)	-0.0189 (0.0301)	0.113 (0.0810)	0.0176 (0.0385)	0.0122 (0.0132)
First-hand BLWR experience × H.C. (%)	-0.139	-0.180	1.042	-0.164	0.145
Second-hand BLWR experience × H.C. (%)	(0.105) 0.00182	(0.158) 0.00898	(0.977) -0.0244	(0.123) -0.000308	(0.101) -0.00416
Family board	(0.00934) -0.00733***	(0.0108) -0.00743***	(0.0193) -0.00762	(0.0112)	(0.00580)
Share of specialists (%)	(0.00187) 0.00313	(0.00202) 0.00380	(0.00689) 0.00783	0.00339	-0.0227
Share of blue-color workers (%)	0.00931 0.00337	(0.0107) 0.00260	(0.0215) 0.00808	(0.0111) 0.00253	(0.0165) 0.00543
Avg. human capital (years)	(0.00411) 0.00137	(0.00447) 0.000963	(0.0115) 2.77e-05	(0.00578) 0.00314	(0.00529) -0.00113
Avg. tenure (years)	(0.00277) -0.00100*	(0.00311) -0.000681	(0.00780) -0.000214	(0.00359) -0.00140*	(0.00219) -0.000252
High union density (H.U.D.) (dummy)	(0.000547) 0.00343**	(0.000568) 0.00367***	(0.00206) -0.00465	(0.000745) 0.00454**	(0.000508) 0.00188
Board size	(0.00142) 0.00631***	(0.00139) 0.00648***	(0.00732) 0.00732***	(0.00214) 0.00763***	(0.00115) 0.00117
Acquisition	(0.000801) 0.000702	(0.000897) 0.00186	(0.00201) -0.00536	(0.00102) -0.000233	(0.000876) 0.00216
Ln(workers)t-1	(0.00173) -0.00549*	(0.00189) -0.00324	(0.00384) -0.0161	(0.00224) -0.00535	(0.00186) -0.00322
ROA	(0.00303) 1.00e-05	(0.00291) -6.32e-07	(0.0106) -0.000428	(0.00391) 2.19e-05	(0.00240) 0.000213
Constant	(4.24e-05) 0.0455 (0.0289)	(4.68e-05) 0.0572 (0.0640)	(0.0113) 0.229** (0.116)	(5.29e-05) 0.0510 (0.0382)	(0.00259) 0.0415 (0.0389)
Observations	42,087	36,360	5,727	29,892	12,195
Number of unique firms	6,086	5,649	860	4,753	2,255

Notes: The dependent variable is an indicator taking the value one when BLWR is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. All regressions include sector-time, region-time, and firm effects. The sample period is 2003-2017. Standard errors reported in brackets. Only firms subject to legislation are included in the sample. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .



Table 2.6: Unionization and the adoption of BLER (PML-FE)

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Specification	All firms	< 250 workers	≥ 250 workers	Firms with family board	
				No	Yes
First-hand BLWR experience (%)	0.0841 (0.218)	0.0432 (0.221)	-0.0780 (2.079)	0.152 (0.298)	0.0644 (0.0655)
Second-hand BLWR experience (%)	-0.00928 (0.0134)	-0.00739 (0.0107)	-0.0164 (0.0773)	-0.0148 (0.0184)	0.00908* (0.00537)
First-hand BLWR experience × H.U.D. (%)	-0.0825 (0.261)	-0.0292 (0.266)	-0.0536 (2.006)	-0.141 (0.344)	-0.0228 (0.155)
Second-hand BLWR experience × H.U.D. (%)	0.0299** (0.0137)	0.0227** (0.0113)	0.0637 (0.0750)	0.0404** (0.0182)	-0.0121 (0.00761)
Family board	-0.00747*** (0.00188)	-0.00754 (0.00203)	-0.00711 (0.00686)		
Share of specialists (%)	0.00341 (0.00927)	0.00456 (0.0107)	0.00621 (0.0208)	0.00379 (0.0110)	-0.0227 (0.0165)
Share of blue-color workers (%)	0.00357 (0.00411)	0.00269 (0.00447)	0.00984 (0.0116)	0.00305 (0.00580)	0.00550 (0.00529)
Avg. human capital (years)	0.00155 (0.00194)	0.00270 (0.00217)	-0.00401 (0.00623)	0.00276 (0.00257)	-0.00173 (0.00216)
Avg. tenure (years)	-0.000987* (0.000546)	-0.000642 (0.000571)	-0.000377 (0.00212)	-0.00138* (0.000745)	-0.000287 (0.000511)
High union density (H.U.D.) (dummy)	-0.00277 (0.00283)	-0.000955 (0.00244)	-0.0223 (0.0189)	-0.00446 (0.00414)	0.00409** (0.00203)
Board size	0.00630*** (0.000800)	0.00648*** (0.000897)	0.00737*** (0.00201)	0.00760*** (0.00102)	0.00117 (0.000874)
Acquisition	0.000755 (0.00173)	0.00190 (0.00189)	-0.00505 (0.00384)	-0.000140 (0.00224)	0.00214 (0.00185)
Ln(workers)t-1	-0.00558* (0.00303)	-0.00323 (0.00291)	-0.0171 (0.0107)	-0.00555 (0.00391)	-0.00327 (0.00241)
ROA	1.48e-05 (4.25e-05)	1.48e-06 (4.67e-05)	-0.00118 (0.0115)	2.93e-05 (5.28e-05)	0.000252 (0.00260)
Constant	0.0506* (0.0288)	0.0532 (0.0640)	0.256** (0.117)	0.0583 (0.0379)	0.0414 (0.0387)
Observations	42,087	36,360	5,727	29,892	12,195
Number of unique firms	6,086	5,649	860	4,753	2,255

Notes: The dependent variable is an indicator taking the value one when BLWR is adopted at firm  $i$  for the first time. All regressions include sector-time, region-time, and firm effects. The sample period is 2003-2017. Standard errors reported in brackets. Only firms subject to legislation are included in the sample. Significance levels: \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

## Appendix

Table 2.7: Definition of variables

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Board characteristics</i>		
BLWR adopted	Dummy for (at least one) first-time worker-elected director	The Danish Business Authority
First-hand BLWR experience	Measures the share of firm-workers who themselves have been elected as board-level worker representatives in a prior employment relation. The measure is computed from 1987 onwards.	The Danish Business Authority
Second-hand BLWR experience	Measures the share of firm-workers who themselves have been employed in a firm prior with BLWR instituted. The measure is computed from 1987 onwards.	The Danish Business Authority
<i>Worker and executive management characteristics</i>		
Number of workers	Total number of workers counted on November 1 <sup>st</sup>	Statistics Denmark
Change in workers	Change in total number of workers since previous year (in %)	Statistics Denmark
Share of executive managers	Share of executive managers out of total number of workers in the firm	Statistics Denmark
Share of specialists	Share of specialists out of total number of workers in the firm	Statistics Denmark
Share of blue-collar workers	Share of blue-collar workers out of total number of workers in the firm	Statistics Denmark
High union density	Dummy indicating if the share of total firm-workers are member of a union is above sample median.	Statistics Denmark
Average human capital	Measures average number of years of education after primary school for firm-workers. A bachelor degree counts 3 years of high school + 3 years of university = 6 years in total.	Statistics Denmark

Table 4.14: Definition of variables (continued)

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Worker and executive management characteristics</i>		
Average tenure	Measures the average tenure of firm-workers. Tenure is computed as the total number of years the individual worker has been employed in the firm.	Statistics Denmark
<i>Accounting-based firm characteristics</i>		
Leverage	Short- and long-term debt standardized by total assets (in %)	Statistics Denmark
ROA	EBIT standardized by total assets (in %)	Statistics Denmark
Log(assets in thousands)	Logarithm of total assets (in 000 DKK)	Statistics Denmark
<i>Other firm and governance characteristics</i>		
Family-related board	Board composition dummy variable indicator of family ties within the board of directors. The variable takes into account parents, children, partners and siblings	Statistics Denmark
Board size	Counts the total number of non-executive directors in the board of directors excluding supplants	Statistics Denmark
Firm age	Number of years since firm establishment	Statistics Denmark
Acquisition	Dummy variable indicating a firm have acquired another firm in year t or t-1 (merger events are excluded from the sample)	Statistics Denmark

## Chapter 3

# Worker Representation and Job Quality

Co-authored with Esther Chevrot-Bianco<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Department of Management and Microeconomics, Goethe University Frankfurt (Germany)

We are grateful to the Economic Policy Research Network (EPRN) for financial support and to the National Research Centre for Working Environment for granting access to their country-wide questionnaire on workers' work environment and health. We are further thankful to Thomas Poulsen, Joseph R. Blasi, and Douglas L. Kruse for valuable comments, and to participants at the CBS Inequality Platform 3rd Workshop on Health and Inequality.

## **Abstract**

In this paper, we investigate whether granting workers the right to representation on the board of directors and cooperation committee improves job quality. Industrial democracy is often mentioned in the public debate as a way to guarantee workers fair treatment in the private sector. Yet, the rarity of such institutional mechanisms and the lack of credible measures of job quality have limited empirical research on the topic. Using a regression discontinuity design and country-wide matched employer-worker administrative data and nationally representative questionnaire data (N=38,000), we obtain two main results. First, we find that the regulation translates into board-level worker representation (BLWR) only in highly unionized firms. Second, most job quality effects from the regulation are materialized in firms with a low degree of unionization.

### 3.1 Introduction

Industrial democracy – institutionalized representation of workers in firms – is often mentioned in the public debate as a way to ensure workers’ fair treatment in the private sector (Bryson and Freeman (2012) and Kochan et al. (2019)). However, there is not much empirical evidence on the effect of industrial democracy on job quality. In this paper we investigate if granting workers the right to representation results in better job quality. The modalities of worker representation is a continuing and highly politicized topic. Not only does it relate to the distinction between shareholder supremacy where all residual rights are granted to shareholders and shared governance systems where workers have the right to representation, it too relates to the nuances of how to design the worker representation rights.

In many continental European countries, workers are granted a formal authority in firm decision-making through rights for representation most typically in the board of directors or in works councils (Blandhol et al. (2020) and Harju et al. (2021)). However, both the channel of representation and strength of such rights can take many forms, with great consequences on their functioning (Jäger et al., 2021). In Germany, worker representatives have controlling rights in works councils whereas in countries like Finland, Norway, and Denmark (Conchon, 2011), worker-elected directors hold a minority of seats on the board of directors. It is important to study different forms of worker representations, both to inform debates on first-time introductions and re-formulation of existing institutions. In the U.S., unions are the only legal form of worker representation, and industrial relations systems are more adversarial partly because workers are not represented in

firm decision-making (Harju et al., 2021). In light of this situation, many important voices call for granting workers the right to representation (Bryson and Freeman, 2012; Kochan et al., 2019; Adhvaryu et al., 2019).

We provide quasi-experimental evidence on the effect of granting workers the right to representation in the firm – through presence on the board of directors or cooperation committees – on job quality. We exploit a discontinuity in the regulation, which grants workers in firms with 35 or more employees the right to representation on the board of directors or in cooperation committees, and we implement a regression discontinuity design essentially comparing firms falling on either side of the threshold. Our first finding is that the regulation leads to an increase in the probability that worker-elected directors are present on the board by 5.1 percentage points. This result is driven by highly unionized firms, in which the regulation leads to a 17.2 percentage points increase. Second, we do not find that the regulation has an effect on separation rates, wages, and similar register computed measures. However, considering questionnaire-based measure of job quality, we find that the regulation leads to an increase in workers' engagement and motivation in firms with a low degree of unionization. A potential explanation of this finding is that in highly unionized firms, the regulation acts as a duplicate of unions' mission. Finally, we do not find any effects from workers right to representation on questionnaire-based measures such as quality such as concerns of job loss, work-life balance, and the organization of work tasks.

We contribute to the literature examining the effect of worker representation on workers' outcomes in three ways. First, most of the previous literature studying worker representation has relied on correlations, due to the rarity of exoge-



nous variation in such institutional mechanisms. Bryson and White (2016) find for instance a negative association between unionization and job quality, but their estimate is prone to reverse causality issues. We advance previous literature by exploiting clean exogenous variations in worker representation.

Second, among the few papers abstracting from endogeneity concerns (Blandhol et al., 2020; Schneider et al., 2018; Harju et al., 2021), the vast majority rely on measures generated from administrative registers like wage compression, separation rates, wage structures, and absenteeism. Our paper relies on a rich nationally representative questionnaire on the Work Environment and Health conducted by the National Research Centre for the Working Environment. This enables us to obtain clean causal estimates on subjective measures of job quality, such as the planning and organisation of work, engagement in work, concerns of job loss and moves, and work-life balance, from the worker's perspective. To the of best our knowledge, only Harju et al. (2021) estimate the impact of worker representation on workers' subjective well-being, focusing on Finland.

Finally, we differ from previous studies by focusing on Denmark and smaller firms. Most studies examine work councils and board representation in large<sup>2</sup> German firms (Schneider et al., 2018; Gorton and Schmid, 2004). In the Nordics, board-level worker representation has been studied in Finland (Harju et al., 2021) and Norway (Blandhol et al., 2020). An important aspect of the policy debate is whether all firms should be covered by rights for worker representation and how strong this right should be. In the study by Harju et al. (2021), Finnish workers in firms larger

---

<sup>2</sup>Workers are granted a controlling right in German work councils and on the board of directors in firms larger than 2,000 workers.

than 120 employees are granted 20% of seats on the board of directors. The setting closest to us can be found in Norway (Blandhol et al., 2020), where workers in firms larger than 50 employees can elect 33% of the board of directors. Nonetheless, our focus on another country, smaller firms, and a different regulation might contribute to the wealth of evidence needed to inform more precise aspects of the debate such as firm coverage and the institutional strength of the regulation.

### **3.1.1 Related literature**

Whether workers' job quality benefit from representation on the board-level is the subject of a narrow stream of literature. Results often are contingent on time and the legislative setting, in particular the strength of the right workers are granted, and are often heterogeneous with the degree of unionization.

Blandhol et al. (2020) find no effect of worker representation on wages nor earnings risks, that is, risk of losing jobs and/or wage cuts in a Norwegian context. Though workers in firms with representation at the board level experience higher wages and lower earnings risks, this effect is causally linked to the degree of unionization and not worker representation per se. Blandhol et al. (2020) speculate that the absence of effects from worker representation may be a result of the minority number of seats in the board of directors granted to workers, or of the fact that worker representatives have little or no direct impact on wage setting nor hiring decisions. These results mimic another study by Jäger et al. (2019) on minority board-level representation, which finds no effect on either average wages, wage compression, labor share, or the degree of worker rent-seeking. The Jäger et al. (2019) study from a German context is particularly relevant for this paper, as the

study examines a 1994 reform abruptly abolishing a right for workers to elect a minority of 33% of seats on the board of directors (same as the right secured by the Danish Companies Act) for incorporated stock firms.

Harju et al. (2021) examine the effect of worker board-level minority representation on worker outcomes in a Finish setting and find at best small positive effects on experienced job quality, job security, and wages, and no effects on labor share. Their interpretation is that worker board-level minority representation does little to shift workers' real bargaining power in firm decision-making and that the modest effects originate from increased information sharing and cooperation. Consistent with the modest improvement of job security documented in Harju et al. (2021), Schneider et al. (2018) and Gregorič and Rapp (2019) find lower separation rates during economic shocks in firms with board-level worker representation. Schneider et al. (2018) postulate that board-level worker representation provides workers with informal insurance, by trading wage rent for greater job security. Consistent with their hypothesis, they find that skilled blue collar and white collar workers are less likely to be dismissed following industry shock but also have lower wages. Gregorič and Rapp (2019) study separations and find a lower worker separation sensitivity during the great recession of 2009 as well as lower labor costs per worker in the very same firms. Gregorič and Rapp (2019) concludes that greater cooperation in BLWR firms enabled more flexible time agreements, re-negotiations of bonus systems, and work-sharing agreements.

Very few papers on board-level worker representation on worker outcomes incorporate questionnaire measures of workers' subjective job quality. In a paper by Harju et al. (2021), one of the few studies incorporating measures of subjective

job quality, a questionnaire questioning if supervisors are supportive, obstacles at work, and the relative importance of content and compensation among other things, is examined. In the paper, a total of 21 questionnaire items are indexed based on factor analysis. Harju et al. (2021) find a positive but modest effect on subjective job quality in their difference-in-difference study of a reform in Finland introducing BLWR in firms larger than 150 workers in 1991.

For more extensive literature reviews on consequences of worker representation on worker outcomes in Europe, see Conchon (2011), Jäger et al. (2021), Gregorič (2022), Addison (2009), and Germany, see Gorton and Schmid (2004)).

### **3.1.2 Potential channels**

How can granting workers the right to representation affect job quality? Workers in firms above the 35-worker threshold are granted the right to i) elect representatives making up 33% of the board of directors ii) establish formal cooperation committees, or both. First, regardless of whether worker representation is ultimately implemented, simply granting workers the *right* to be represented may affect job quality through strengthened collective bargaining power (DiNardo and Lee, 2004). Recent evidence suggests that firms are willing to pay to avoid the implementation of worker organisations such as unions (Stansbury, 2021), and the threat of actual implementation may improve workers' positions in the bargaining game.

Second, the actual implementation of one or both of these institutions may affect job quality through coordination and cooperation between workers and manage-

ment (Hirschman, 1970; Freeman, 1980; Freeman and Lazear, 1994). One early explanation has been provided by Hirschman (1970) in the exit-voice theory: workers can defend their interest in the firm either by speaking out, which would directly impact the decision-making process or by leaving the firm, which would influence decision-making indirectly through external labor markets. Establishing formal institutions that give workers co-decision rights may enable workers to directly defend their interests. Even in the absence of direct decision-making power, worker representation may improve cooperation by enhancing trust and facilitating the sharing and transmission of information between the workforce and management (Freeman and Medoff, 1984). Finally, Anderson (2017) argues that the implementation of formal worker representation prevents abuse and mistreatment of workers and improves safety and health at the workplace.

### **3.1.3 Disposition**

The rest of this paper is organized as follows. In section 2, we describe the institutional setting focusing on aspects relevant to the topic of workers' job quality and our empirical design. In section 3 on data, we present our various data sources, how they are combined, and provide summary statistics for our final sample. Furthermore, section 3 focuses on the workers' Work Environment and Health (WEH) questionnaire acquired from the National Research Centre for the Working Environment (NFA). In section 4, we explain our empirical strategy and related tests on identifying assumptions. In section 5, we present the main results of the paper. Section 5 is divided into three parts. In the first part we present results on the determinants of BLWR implementation from the first-stage estimations, in the sec-

ond part we present results on the effect of regulation on worker outcomes from the reduced form estimation, and in part three we present results on implemented BLWR on worker outcomes from the second-stage fuzzy regression discontinuity estimations. In section 6 we reflect on the results and carry out additional robustness checks and heterogeneity analysis. Finally, section 7 concludes with a general discussion of the findings in relation to theory and prior literature.

## **3.2 Institutional setting**

We start by describing the legislation for workers' representation on boards of directors and cooperation committees. We then briefly outline the role of additional institutional mechanisms, namely unions and work-environment committees in the Danish labor market.

### **3.2.1 Worker representation on boards of directors**

The Danish model of corporate governance is characterized by a two-tier model composed of a supervisory board of non-executive directors and the board of executive directors. While executive directors are in charge of running the day-to-day affairs, the supervisory board of non-executive directors (henceforth, "board of directors") is mainly in charge of determining the long-run orientation of the firm strategy, appointing the CEOs, and determining their remuneration. Supervisory boards are subject to the Danish Corporate Governance Code, which defines a number of best practices in relation to e.g., the independence of directors, following a 'comply or explain' principle.

Workers in firms with at least 35 employees have the formal right to elect representatives on the board of directors. The aim of worker representation on boards is to take on the directors' role from a worker perspective. Worker-elected directors have therefore the same rights and responsibilities as other directors, in particular the duty to act in the interest of the firm. Workers-elected directors can fill up to one-third of all seats in the board. In firms above the 35-employee threshold, elections of worker-elected board directors can be initiated if it is requested by i) at least 10 percent of workers in the firm, or ii) a union representing at least 10 percent of the workers, or iii) a majority of the cooperation committee members. Worker representatives are elected for a period of four years. It has to be noted that workers can also voluntarily ask for representation on the board of directors in firms below the 35-employee threshold, but representation is not a right and can be denied if a majority vote cannot be obtained from shareholders.

### **3.2.2 Worker representation on cooperation committees**

In addition, workers and management in firms with at least 35 employees have the right to implement a cooperation committee. The overall aim of the cooperation committee is to "promote cooperation throughout the enterprise, for the benefit of the enterprise as such and the individual employee" (Fulton, 2021). In practice, they mainly have information and consultation rights but no effective voting powers. Their tasks include, e.g., gathering information and communicating the firm's future financial and employment prospects to employees, providing the management information about working conditions, etc.<sup>3</sup> Cooperation committees gen-

---

<sup>3</sup>Their rights and duties are defined in a national agreement between unions and employer bodies, which covers most of the private sector. There are separate agreements for the agriculture

erally consist of an equal number of employee and management representatives, from approximately two of each in companies with 35 to 50 employees, to six of each in companies above 500 employees. In firms above the 35-employee threshold, a cooperation committee can be established if it is requested by i) a majority of workers or, ii) the employer. The employers' association *Dansk Industri* estimates that cooperation committees are established in 70% of firms larger than 35 employees (Fulton, 2021).

### **3.2.3 Additional workplace representation institutions**

A number of additional channels of worker representation exist in the Danish labor market. First, unions make up a core part of workplace representation in Denmark. 52% (83%) of firms with 5 (50) or more workers have a union representative (Fulton, 2021). Union representatives are in charge of dealing with workers' day-to-day concerns regarding working conditions, wages, work time, and similar arrangements. Second, all firms with at least ten workers have a work environment committee which are in charge of solving work environment issues related to health and safety.

## **3.3 Data and descriptive statistics**

We rely on administrative employer-worker matched data provided by Statistics Denmark for all registered firms in Denmark from the year 2010 to 2018. We merge

---

and finance sector.



employer-level information (e.g. value-added, leverage, and total factor productivity (TFP)) from the firm administrative registers (FIRM) with employer-worker administrative registers (IDA) to include variables on worker separations, wages, education, immigrants, etc.. This data is combined with publicly available data provided by the Business Authority on board-level information on the number of non-executive directors, worker representatives, and family ties among non-executive directors. Based on this latter data source, we categorise firms with worker representation on the board of directors if at least one worker elected director is registered.

**Job quality questionnaire** Finally, we merge the employer-worker linked administrative data with questionnaire data on workers' work environment and health (WEH) from the National Research Centre for the Working Environment (NFA). The WEH questionnaire is carried out in waves with approximately 38,000<sup>4</sup> respondents and available in the years 2012, 2014, 2016, and 2018. The questionnaire is sent to a representative sample of workers in Danish workplaces to continuously be able to follow the development in their own perception of their working environment and health. From the WEH questionnaire, we focus on four areas of workers' work environment and health. The four areas are planning and organisation of work, engagement in work, concerns of job loss and moves, and finally work-life balance. In Figure 3.5 we provide an overview of the distribution of answers given by respondents of the questionnaire in our RD sample.

---

<sup>4</sup>The work environment and health (WEH) questionnaires have approximately 38,000 respondents each year adding up to more than 100,000 unique respondents in total across all years. In each wave, the sample consisted of at least 50,000 workers, and the response rates have been at least 50%. In 2018 the response rate was 60%.

In all estimations, we collapse questionnaire responses from the 2014 and 2016 waves for our 2015 RD sample in order to increase the coverage rate. When collapsing the 2014 and 2016 waves, we obtain a coverage rate of our restricted RD sample<sup>5</sup> of 46.7% of firms and 2.9% of workers with an average of 1.48 workers per firm covered<sup>6</sup>. If we were to collapse all four waves from the year 2012, 2014, 2016, and 2018 the coverage rate of our restricted RD sample is 63.2% of firms and 2.6% of workers. However, we assess that these data points are too distanced from one another in time.

**Summary statistics** In Table 3.10 we list definitions and sources of all variables included in the paper. And the Table is followed by a Table with descriptive statistics (Table 3.4) of the same variables for respectively the full population and our RD sample with firms in the size range of 16.8 and 53.2 workers<sup>7</sup>. In this article, we exclude joint stock firms and focus solely on limited liability firms. Because it is only mandatory for limited liability firms to have a board of directors, whereas this is voluntary for joint stock firms, we believe the two legal ownership forms represent distinctive cases when it comes to workers' right to representation. From the descriptive statistics in Table 3.4 it appears, that most mean statistics in or restricted RD sample imitates the mean statistics of the full sample (column (2 and (6)) while the variation of most variables is larger for the full sample (column (4 and (8))). The reason for this is, that we exclude both firms smaller than 16.8 work-

---

<sup>5</sup>See the following section 3.4 for explanations on the restrictions we impose in our 2015 RD sample.

<sup>6</sup>This is 1,914 (2,833) out of 4,099 (97,613) firms (workers) in our restricted RD sample in 2015. Over coverage rate of 46.7% is higher than in prior studies with questionnaires. In the Harju et al. (2021) paper they cover 20% of firm-year observations with one worker per firm.

<sup>7</sup>In section 3.4 we describe how we arrive at this bandwidth restriction of the RD sample.

ers and larger than 53.2 workers in our RD sample. In the RD sample, BLWR is implemented in 3.5% of firms while 81% of workers are unionized. 17% of all firm workers separated from firms in our RD sample during 2015 and this number is composed of around 15% voluntary (i.e. direct job-to-job transitions) and 1.9% involuntary separations (column (6)). During the year, workers are absent because of their own illness on average 2.6% of the contracted work hours. On average across all positions and levels of experience, workers earn a baseline wage of 229.6 DKK per hour and a total hourly wage of 269.6 DKK. The total hourly wage includes an average of 28.7 DKK employer-paid pension contributions.

In the Danish Companies Act, workers are granted the right to elect board-level representatives in limited liability and joint stock firms with at least 35 workers on average in the prior three consecutive years. As stated in the law, this average is computed based on the firms' total recorded ATP contributions<sup>8</sup> and stated in the number of full-time workers. To be aligned with this practice, we compute a measure of 3-year average<sup>9</sup> number of full-time worker equivalents based on recorded ATP contributions at firm-level.

### 3.4 Empirical strategy

In order to estimate the effect of workers' right to representation on the board of directors and the cooperation committee, we carry out a regression discontinuity

---

<sup>8</sup>ATP contributions are mandatory and adjusted according to the number of contracted hours for each worker. The contributions help support the Danish labor market and ensure better terms for your workers.

<sup>9</sup>The employment measure in year  $t$  is computed based on full-time ATP equivalents in year  $t-3$ ,  $t-2$ , and  $t-1$ .

analysis comparing measures of workers' job quality in firms falling just below or above the legislative firm-size threshold. Except for being on different sides of the threshold, the underlying assumption is that firms and workers in the two groups of firms do not differ (Lee and Lemieux, 2009). For each outcome measure  $Y_i$ , we estimate a model specified as follows.

$$Y_i = \alpha + \beta \mathbb{1}\{(R_i - 35) \geq 0\} + \lambda(R_i - 35) + \gamma \mathbb{1}\{(R_i - 35) \geq 0\} \times (R_i - 35) + \nu X_i' + \epsilon_i$$

*for*  $35 - b \leq R_i \leq 35 + b$

(3.1)

The estimate of interest is  $\beta$  and we allow the linear trend to differ on either side of the threshold. The running variable  $R_i$  is specified in accordance with the worker measure defined in the BLWR regulation (i.e. 3-year average number of full-time workers), and  $R_i - 35$  measures the distance between the running variable and the threshold of 35 full-time workers defined in regulation.  $X_i'$  is a vector of the pre-determined observed firm and firm-level worker characteristics including region and industry. The subscript  $i$  in the notation indicates the firm-id. As long as the employers do not perfectly manipulate the running variable and no other discontinuous changes are taking place at the threshold, the coefficient of interest  $\beta$  consistently estimates the effect of workers' right to representation in the board of directors and coordination committee on firm-level workers' job quality measures. Note also, that the subscript  $t$  is omitted as the model is estimated on cross-sectional data. When estimating the model, we allow standard errors to cluster on the firm level.

**Additional restriction** In the analysis, we implement a restriction that excludes the most unstable firms measured as the number of full-time workers according to a computed 3-year average number full-time workers equivalent ATP contributions. All firms crossing the threshold of 35 full-time workers in the year  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , or  $t+1$  are removed from the sample<sup>10</sup>. Not only may it take time for workers to realise that the firm has crossed the legislative firm-size threshold granting them the right to elect representatives it may also takes time for them to organize support, identify candidates, and carry out the election. And at the same time, if workers expect a decline in the number of workers, their incentive to elect representatives may erode as their right might be withdrawn soon. Our sample reduces from 21,208 to 20,569 limited liability firms in 2015 when implementing this restriction on firms' stability.

**Choice of bandwidth** We follow Calonico et al. (2014) to choose an optimal bandwidth around the regulative threshold of 35 full-time workers. By following the Calonico et al. (2014) approach (CCT) with triangular kernel weights, we estimate the optimal bandwidth to 18.2 workers on both sides of the threshold. And as a result, the RD sample of this paper is restricted to firms with a total number of workers in the range between 16.8 and 53.2 workers. By imposing this restriction, the sample is further reduced from 20,569 to 4,099 firms in 2015<sup>11</sup>. For a more detailed overview, we have computed descriptive statistics both for the full sample and for the restricted sample in Table 3.4. Choosing a smaller bandwidth always reduces bias but at the same time, a smaller bandwidth also reduces precision. A

---

<sup>10</sup>This restriction imitates a restriction imposed by Blandhol et al. (2020) in a comparable study.

<sup>11</sup>The vast majority of firms dropped are small firms with fewer than 16.8 workers.

widely used approach is to obtain the mean square error optimal bandwidth by minimising the mean square error (MSE). MSE-bandwidth selection is optimal for point estimates, but not optimal for conducting inference. Calonico et al. (2014) have developed a method for obtaining confidence intervals by minimising the Coverage Error Rate (CER).

**Order of polynomial** Choosing the wrong order of polynomial for the RD regressions may introduce boundary bias in the estimations from in-efficient use of data points away from the threshold. Generally, if the polynomial order is chosen correctly, the estimator efficiently uses observation points both close to and far away from the threshold (Gelman and Imbens, 2019). Gelman and Imbens (2019) warns against the use of higher order polynomials in order to tackle the concern of boundary bias. And as a result, we specify linear polynomials (consistent with Imbens and Lemieux (2008) and Fan et al. (1996) among others) in all baseline estimations before revisiting the concern of polynomial order in a later robustness analysis.

**Inclusion of co-variables** Continuity of co-variables at the threshold of the running variable is a required identifying assumption in order to obtain unbiased estimates with the RD specification as already discussed. That is, if the distribution of a co-variate conditional on the running variable (number of workers) is continuous at the threshold, including a co-variate in the specification has no effect on the estimated treatment effect since the co-variate, conditional on being close to the threshold, is independent of the decision to comply (i.e. to implement BLWR). However, because we in practice include observations away from the threshold in

order to boost estimation power (in this paper we estimate the optimal bandwidth to 18.2 workers), we may eliminate some bias when including co-variables in the specification. Another argument for including co-variables is potential correlations between the decision to comply and outcome variables. This is an argument also supporting the inclusion of co-variables e.g. in experimental empirical designs (Imbens and Lemieux, 2008). As a result, we include co-variables typically associated with BLWR in related literature including family firm status, and workers' length of education.

**External validity** A common limitation of the RD design is that the results are not generalizable to the full population other than under strong assumptions such as treatment effect homogeneity (Imbens and Lemieux, 2008). Our estimate of main interest therefore captures the local average effect of the right to representation for the sub-population of firms at the 35-worker threshold. That said, the results of this paper have a high degree of internal validity relative to other non quasi-experimental empirical designs in similar settings with small and medium-sized firms.

### 3.4.1 Test of identifying assumptions

Our empirical design relies on the assumption that firms do not strategically manipulate the running variable (i.e. number of workers) and that pre-determined observed and unobserved firm characteristics are continuous around the regulation threshold. Below we provide evidence supporting that assumptions are satisfied in this application. In addition to regression estimates, we provide graphical

evidence of the validity of assumptions.

**Manipulation around the regulative threshold** If employers deliberately manipulated the total number of firm workers we would observe discontinuity in the distribution of firms around the threshold, as some employers would speculate on staying just below the threshold of 35 workers<sup>12</sup> in order to prevent that workers are given the right to elect board-level representatives. In order to test for discontinuity of the running variable at the 35 worker threshold, we implement a McCrary (2008) test and report results in Figure 3.3 alongside a density distribution of the running variable for the complete sample and for firms with above and below median unionization degree. The McCrary (2008) test does not reject continuity of the density at 35 workers, that is, the no-manipulation assumption is satisfied for our RD sample. Our finding is consistent with comparable tests in prior literature by Lin et al. (2018) and Kim et al. (2018) among others. The continuity of the running variable around the threshold may reflect that either i) employer cannot manipulate the number of workers or ii) that worker representation has a negligible effect on firm outcomes in a way that is not desirable from the employers' perspective – and that the employer in turn has no incentive to manipulate the number of workers.

**Balance of co-variables** When a firm grows larger than the 35-worker threshold, workers are granted the right to elect representatives to the board of directors and

---

<sup>12</sup>Employers may not only try to avoid BLWR by manipulating the number of workers but also the legal form of the firm. For instance, the BLWR law does not apply to limited liability firms with no board of directors. We observe no systematic change of legal form for firms just below the threshold, but cannot rule out that the BLWR regulation matters for employers' choice of legal form in the first place.



the cooperation committee. In this analysis we need to assume that only regulation is discontinuous and that all other observed and unobserved pre-determined firm and worker characteristics are the same above and below the threshold (here we naturally can only analyse the observed characteristics). To assess the validity of this assumption, we have included a number of graphical mean value representations around the threshold for the share of women and immigrant workers, length of education, union density, and firm age. On purpose, we did not include characteristics that likely are determined by firms' BLWR status such as the share of women non-executive directors (we know that worker-elected directors more often are women compared to their shareholder-elected counterparts). In all panels in Figure 3.2 the solid lines are the linear fitted regressions from model 3.1 with no controls whereas the plotted points are firm means of the dependent variable computed for 1 worker bins.

– Insert Figure 3.2 and Table 3.11 here –

The graphical depictions in Figure 3.2 suggest that all characteristics are continuous around the threshold. Because no other regulation is discontinuous at the same threshold and employers have no incentive to manipulate any of the characteristics, this finding is in line with our expectations.

### 3.5 Empirical results

In this section, we start by analyzing how the regulation affects worker representation on the board of directors, and whether this relationship is mitigated by other factors. We then turn to estimating the effect of the regulation on job quality, first

using objective measures of separations, sickness leave, and wages based on administrative data, and second using survey-based measure of workers' perception of job quality.

### **3.5.1 Effect of workers' right to representation on the implementation of worker representation on board-level**

In this section we examine the effect of workers' right to representation on the implementation of worker representation on board-level by estimating the first-stage model. Further, we analyze potential moderators by exploring heterogeneity in first-stage estimates based on different characteristics.

Worker-elected board-level directors are sometimes observed in firms smaller than 35 workers. However, as workers are granted the right to elect representatives as the firm grows larger than 35 workers, a jump in the percentage of firms with adopted BLWR of 5.1 percentage points is observed (see Table 3.1 and Figure 3.1).

– Insert Figure 3.1 here –

In all three panels (a)-(c) of Figure 3.1, the solid lines are the linear fitted regressions from model 3.1 with no controls whereas the plotted points are firm means of the dependent variable computed for 1 worker bins. In panel (a) we consider the complete sample whereas panel (b) is restricted only to include firms with below median degree of unionization and panel (c) only firms with above median degree of unionization.

According to Table 3.1, the increase in the probability of BLWR adoption is 5.1 percentage points for the complete sample and 8.3 percentage points for the above

median unionized firms. In the sample of firms with below median unionization, there is no significant increase. Dividing the sample into quartiles according to the degree of unionization further confirms that unionization as a determining factor of BLWR adoption. In the top-25 percentage quartile, the effect of the regulation on BLWR adoption is as high as 17.2 percentage points. This indicates that the regulation increases worker representation on the board of directors by 5.1 percentage points on average, and that the effect is mostly driven by firms with high-union density, where the regulation leads to a 17.2 percentage points increase in board-level worker representation. It also indicates, that regulation has no effect on the actual adoption of BLWR in firms with below median degree of unionization. The estimates in Table 3.1 confirm these results.

– Insert Table 3.1 and 3.2 here –

Consistent with our findings in this first-stage analysis, Gregorič and Poulsen (2020) also identify unionization as a key moderator of BLWR implementations in their paper on determinants of BLWR. We further analyze potential moderators including firms with family ties among non-executive directors, workers' education, and firm age (see Table 3.11, but find no significant effects for any of these moderators. As a robustness check, we moreover estimate our first-stage model with alternative specifications of the dependent variable. We find similar results when dependent variable is defined as the share of worker-elected directors or the number of worker-elected directors, regulation remains a significant explanatory factor (see appendix Table 3.12).

### 3.5.2 Worker separations, sickness leave, and wage outcomes

In this section, we analyse bundled effects of workers' right to representation in the board of directors and in the cooperation committee on worker separations, sickness leave, and wages. While this is not the core part of the article's analysis, it enables us to benchmark our findings in the existing literature largely focusing on the outcomes included in this section. We start by analysing three measures of worker separations, all defined in accordance with the paper by Harju et al. (2021). We analyse all worker separations computed as all kinds of job separations as the fraction of the total number of firm workers. We compare the employment status of workers by November 1st in the current year relative to the employment status of the same workers also by November 1st of the subsequent year. If a worker is no longer registered with the same employer the subsequent year it is indicated as a separation. Further, we divide all worker separations into voluntary worker separations in cases where the worker has entered a new employment relation in another firm the subsequent year (i.e. direct job-to-job transitions) and involuntary worker separations if the worker is registered unemployed the subsequent year. If the worker transitions directly into a new employment relation the subsequent year it more likely reflects a voluntary separation whereas a transition into unemployment more likely reflects an involuntary separation (Harju et al., 2021). We report results in Table 3.3 column (1) to (3) and Table 3.4 graph (a) to (c). Neither the estimated results nor the graphical representations, there are any indication of significant effects.

– Insert Table 3.3 to 3.4 here –

Next, we analyse the effects on sickness leave of firm workers. As outlined in Table 3.10, sickness leave is recorded in the administrative registers combined both for paid hours of absence due to own illness and children's illness. In order only to capture the sickness leave due to workers' own illness, we excluded all workers with children below the age of 18 when computing the measure. The measure of sickness leave is computed as the percentage relative to contracted hours for each worker before a firm-level average is calculated. We report results in Table 3.3 column (4) and Table 3.4 graph (d). We find no indication of significant effects the estimated results or the graphical representations.

Finally, we analyse two measures of workers' hourly wages. The first basic hourly wage measure captures the average baseline contracted wage of all firm workers whereas the total hourly wage measure in addition to the average baseline contracted wage also includes employer-paid pension, overtime payments, and bonuses per hour worked on average for all firm workers. We report results in Table 3.3 column (5) to (6) and Table 3.4 graph (e) to (f). We find no indication of significant effects the estimated results or the graphical representations.

### **3.5.3 Job quality questionnaire outcomes**

Next, we analyse the bundled effects of workers' right to representation on the board of directors and in the cooperation committee on the job quality questionnaire outcomes. We estimate model 3.1 specified in section 3.4 and include industry and region fixed-effects.

From the questionnaire we have computed different arithmetic indexes for each of the four overarching themes; planning and organisation of work, engagement

in work, concerns of job loss and involuntary moves, and work-life balance. Estimated results are displayed in Tables 3.5 to 3.8 including computed control means.

– Insert Table 3.5 to 3.9 here –

Overall, there is little evidence that the regulation has an effect on workers' perception of job quality with the exception of workers' experienced work engagement. In Table 3.5 we display our results including including control means. From Table 3.5 it appears, that we estimate an -0.226 (SE 0.104) effect on the work engagement index for the full sample (column (1)) and an -0.403 (SE 0.170) effect on the work engagement index for the below median unionization sample (column (3)). For the full sample, we calculate a control mean of 2.364 and 2.380 for the below median union density firms. Note that negative estimates indicate a higher degree of work engagement (see Table 3.5 with descriptive statistics of individual questions from the questionnaire) on a 1 to 5 points scale. These results suggest that the effect for the overall sample is driven by below-median unionization firms. The effect is insignificant for the above median unionization firms. In Table 3.9 we unfold the results on work engagement by examining each of the five sub-questions and find, that results primarily are driven by workers' motivation (-0.292 (SE 0.204)), engagement with work tasks (-0.405 (SE 0.189)), and sense of meaning (-0.504 (SE 0.198)) whereas workers' self-confidence and inspiration are insignificant.

### **3.5.4 Bandwidth choice robustness**

In order to challenge the robustness of our main results, we test the sensitivity of our main results to different bandwidth choices. For our baseline estimations, the

optimal bandwidth is estimated to be 18.2 workers when following the Calonico et al. (2014) approach (CCT) with triangular kernel weights (as described in section 3.4). For this analysis, we re-estimate the same baseline specifications as presented in Table 3.5 and 3.9 with bandwidths varying from 5 to 31 workers by 2 worker increments on each side of the 35-worker threshold. Results are presented in Table 3.6.

– Insert Table 3.6 here –

Whereas the results on the work engagement index for the full population in Table 3.5 converts insignificant on a 95% significance level as bandwidths exceed 23 workers on each side of the threshold, all other results that are significant in our baseline specifications of Table 3.5 and 3.9 remain significant for all bandwidths. That is, workers' right to representation remains causally lined to lower values of the overall engagement index as well as workers' experienced meaningfulness, motivation, and engagement at work are all robust to changes in the bandwidth restriction. For all estimated results it however appears, that the estimated magnitude of effects decreases slightly as the bandwidth increases (see Table 3.6).

### **3.6 Interpretation and suggested channels**

Whereas we find no evidence that workers' right to representation has an effect on separations, sickness leave, or wages, we find a modest but robust effect on workers' job quality measured by workers' engagement and motivation. This latter effect on workers' engagement and motivation is driven by firms with a low degree of unionization. We find no effects on worker reported concerns of job loss

and involuntary moves, planning and organization of work, and work-life balance in the analysis of the work environment and health questionnaire data. Noteworthy, the finding that workers' right to representation has no effect on separations – including involuntary separations – is aligned with the finding that workers' concerns of job loss and involuntary moves are not affected either. Further, we confirm the results from Blandhol et al. (2020) and Gregorič and Poulsen (2020), that unions play an important role in implementing BLWR at the firm level, supposedly because of their coordinating capabilities. Paradoxically, these results suggest that while unions are important for the implementation of worker representation on the board of directors, the effects of worker representation on worker outcomes are absent in firms with a high degree of unionization.

Are these results surprising? First, if we compare the absence of effects on worker separations, sickness leave, and wages to findings in the existing literature, the results are hardly surprising. Both Blandhol et al. (2020) and Jäger et al. (2019) find no effects of BLWR on the same outcomes in Norwegian and German contexts respectively, as discussed in section 3.1.1. Harju et al. (2021) find, in their own words, a modest effect on wages in their study. The Harju et al. (2021) study examines a 1991 reform in firms of around 150 workers in Finland, with differences in both the period in time studied, the firm sizes, and institutional contexts from the context of this article. Though collective bargaining takes place in Finland, Harju et al. (2021) argue that considerable discretion on wage setting takes place on the firm level including wage floors. This level of firm-level discretion in Finland seemingly is greater than in the Danish labor market where wage floors are binding in the vast



majority of industries. Finally, Gregorič and Rapp (2019) find lower separation rates in BLWR firms in times of financial recessions. As 2015, the year studied in this article, is not in the midst of a financial recession, our results do not contradict the findings of Gregorič and Rapp (2019).

Moving on to prior studies on the effects of BLWR on questionnaire measured job quality of workers, the only existing really comparable – to our knowledge – is by Harju et al. (2021). As discussed in section 3.1.1, Harju et al. (2021) compute a job quality index relying on factor analysis of 21 questionnaire items and do not study any of the effects of BLWR on any individual questionnaire items. Harju et al. (2021) find a modest positive effect on workers' job quality from granting workers the right to formal representation in the board of directors. As we in this article find a positive effect on only one out of four studied categories of job quality questionnaire items in this article, workers' engagement in work, our result mimics the finding of Harju et al. (2021). This is despite of the institutional and other contextual differences already discussed between the Harju et al. (2021) article examining a 1991 reform in firms of around 150 workers in Finland and our article analyzing a Danish context.

There may be a number of reasons for largely absent results both in this article and in the literature more generally, as reviewed in section 3.1.1. First, it may suggest that the workers' right to representation is too inadequate – for the most part – to alter neither the bargaining power of workers or the cooperation, coordination, and information sharing between workers and management. That is, the right for

workers to elect a maximum of one-third of the board of director seats simply – on average – is too little to influence the agendas of boards to generate a better quality of work for the firm workers.

A second explanation is the general equilibrium effects of worker representation institutions on the labor market as a whole. That is, worker representation in the board of directors and other bodies since the mid-1970s arguably has changed the terms for workers generally and eroded differences between firms with and without worker representation. If greater differences in the terms of employment remained between firms with and without formal worker representation, one would expect a drain of talent from firms without worker representation to firms with worker representation implemented. A third explanation is that we might consider outcomes different from the ends pursued by worker representatives or underestimate the heterogeneity of ends pursued by worker representatives. That is, worker representatives may push agendas on the board of directors and coordination committee incredible specific to the individual firm, industry, or even to the individual worker elected representative. This latter explanation also relates to the way workers' terms of employment are negotiated and secured by law. In Denmark, for instance, wages and several other contractual terms are agreed upon in collective agreements through three-part negotiations with unions, government representatives, and the employers' organization, and perhaps similar arrangements are part of the reason why this article and literature generally have found no effects e.g. on wages.

Theoretically in this paper – as for the worker representation literature at large

– worker representation is suggested to alter coordination, cooperation, and information sharing between workers and the managerial team. And as we argue in this article, these changes may in turn improve the job quality of workers. If this line of theoretical reasoning is to be trusted, based on the findings of this article and the related literature discussed in section 3.1.1 workers at large do not benefit from improved coordination, cooperation, and information sharing. Another logical explanation of course is, that workers' right to representation in the board of directors and cooperation committee as defined in the Danish Companies Act is not sufficient for generating these proposed synergies as already discussed. That is, the workers' right to representation evidently does little to shift workers' real bargaining power as suggested by Harju et al. (2021).

As already pointed out, we do, however, report a robust effect of workers' right to representation on workers' job quality measured as workers' engagement in work in firms with a low degree of unionization. But why workers' reported engagement in work? And why in firms with a low degree of unionization? And how does this result relate to the theoretical outline of the article? Let us consider the questions one by one.

First, why do we only find effects on workers' reported engagement in work? We do not observe any measurable changes in other worker outcomes that can explain the underlying or moderating reason for workers' improved reported engagement. That is, workers' right to representation does not materialize in effects on wages, sickness leave, etc. as just discussed. As a result, the increase in workers' reported engagement in work may not be driven by any tangible changes in terms of work but instead driven by workers who experience a greater potential for influencing

firm decision-making even if not materialized. We interpret, that while workers right to representation evidently does not resolve in any tangible changes in the terms of employment for workers, their bargaining power has been leveraged and in turn improved workers' reported engagement in work.

Second, why is the effect driven by firms low degree of unionization? We interpret that the worker representation right fills out a void in low-unionized firms that resolves in slightly improved job quality for workers in this group of firms. In firms with a low degree of unionization, workers' opportunities for involvement in firm decision-making are weak relative to the opportunities of workers in firms with a high degree of unionization. And in this void, the workers' right to representation suggestively play for the bargaining power of workers. Still, however, the result is somewhat surprising keeping in mind our first-stage results, that implementation of worker representation on board-level is largely driven by the degree of unionization. Whereas unions suggestively support and advocate for the implementation of worker representation on board-level, unions and workers do not manage to leverage workers' right to representation into additional effects on neither job quality nor workers separations, sickness leave, or wages.

What then are the theoretical implications? Unless the mechanism of greater job quality works through the implementation of cooperation committees, the estimated effects seem to be working through a strengthened bargaining power and not formal channels of coordination, cooperation, or information sharing. As discussed in the 3.1.2 section, the worker representation right may work as a credible threat that workers implement representation in either the board of directors or the cooperation committees and ultimately leverage workers' bargaining power

within firms – and this may be the driving mechanism behind the findings on workers engagement in this article.

### **3.7 Conclusion**

Does workers' job quality benefit from a right to formal worker representation on the board of directors and cooperation committee? This article contributes to a narrow but growing literature on the effects of worker representation on worker outcomes by focusing on questionnaire-based measures of job quality. As we discuss in this article, the existing literature so far focus on objective outcomes such as wages and separations, and finds very little evidence that workers benefit from formal representation. As a consequence, in this article, we analyze questionnaire measures of job quality – a type of outcome only analyzed in one prior article by Harju et al. (2021) – in the distinctive Danish legislative setting by applying a regression discontinuity design for proper identification.

First, we find that the implementation of BLWR is driven almost solely by the degree of unionization. We interpret that the process of collectively informing workers about their rights, organizing workers' support, arranging elections, and so forth not only requires knowledge about the legislative system and its functioning but also organizational expertise. And here unions may play an almost indispensable role as coordinators.

Second, we find that the positive effect of workers' right to representation on job quality is only consistently found in firms with a low degree of unionization. In firms with a low degree of unionization, we find no consistent effects on job quality.

Further, the effect found in low unionization degree firms only holds for workers' experienced work engagement whereas dimensions of job quality such as concerns of job loss, work-life balance, and the organization of work tasks seemingly are unaffected by worker's right to representation.

Paradoxically, while unions are important for the implementation of worker representation on the board of directors, unions are not successful in ultimately transforming workers' right to representation into improved job quality of workers. This is the takeaway when we combine the finding that the implementation of BLWR is driven almost solely by the degree of unionization with the finding that the effects of worker representation on worker outcomes are absent in firms with a high degree of unionization.

In the article we estimate the effect of workers' right to representation, which is distinct from the effect of the actual implantation of worker representation. While the findings of this article as just described appear paradoxical, we argue for the contrary. As argued in the theoretical section 3.1.2, because workers' right to representation may work as a credible threat of formal implementation of worker representation, the right to worker representation may affect worker outcomes even if representation is not formally implemented. Both the finding that (1) effects of workers' right to representation apply only in firms with little formal implementation of BLWR, that is, in firms with a low degree of unionization, and (2) only workers reported engagement in work – a relatively intangible side to workers' job quality – is affected. We interpret that the worker representation right fills out a void in low-unionized firms where workers' experiences with involvement

in firm decision-making are rare relative to the opportunities of workers in firms with a high degree of unionization.

Going forward, we want to disentangle the effects of worker representation on cooperation committees and the board of directors respectively on workers' job quality by running questionnaires on cooperation committee adoptions and additional questions of job quality targeting firms within our bandwidth firm size.

Moreover, we think it is important to further explore the mechanism behind the relatively modest effects on workers' job quality documented here. In the article, we conclude that the effects are driven by a bargaining power mechanism, but because we do not find any evidence of effects on neither worker separations, sickness leave, or wages to explain the questionnaire findings, the mechanism may also be a purely psychological effect of improved bargaining power or experienced autonomy among workers. This later idea is further supported by the 'intangible' nature of our findings limited to dimensions of job quality such as motivation and meaningfulness.

## Bibliography

- Addison, J. (2009). *The Economics of Codetermination: Lessons from the German Experience*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2009th edition edition.
- Adhvaryu, A., Molina, T., and Nyshadham, A. (2019). Expectations, Wage Hikes, and Worker Voice: Evidence from a Field Experiment. Working paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Anderson, E. (2017). *Private Government: How Employers Rule Our Lives*. Princeton University Press.
- Blandhol, C., Mogstad, M., Nilsson, P., and Vestad, O. (2020). Do Employees Benefit from Worker Representation on Corporate Boards? Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Bryson, A. and Freeman, R. (2012). Employee Perceptions of Working Conditions and the Desire for Worker Representation in Britain and the US. *Journal of Labor Research*, 34(1):1–29.
- Bryson, A. and White, M. (2016). Not so dissatisfied after all? The impact of union coverage on job satisfaction. *Oxford Economic Papers*, 68(4):898–919.
- Calonico, S., Cattaneo, M. D., and Titiunik, R. (2014). Robust Nonparametric Confidence Intervals for Regression-Discontinuity Designs. *Econometrica*, 82(6):2295–2326.
- Conchon, A. (2011). *Board-level employee representation rights in Europe: Facts and trends*. Etui Brussels.



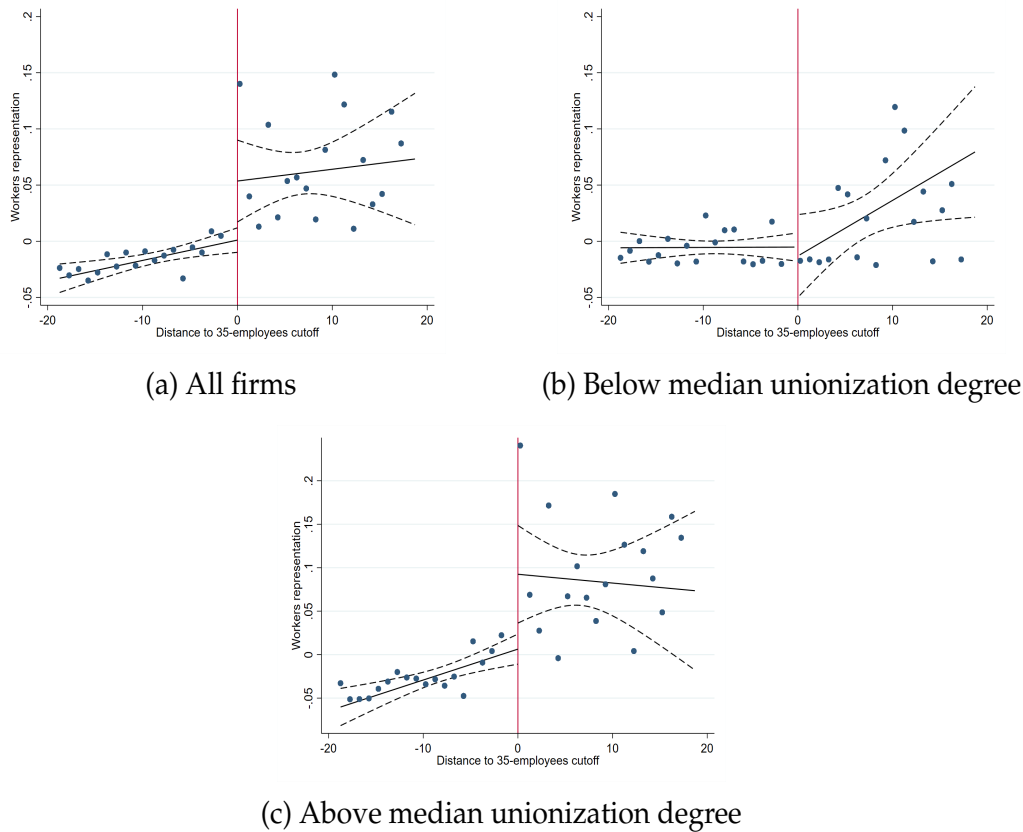
- DiNardo, J. and Lee, D. (2004). Economic Impacts of New Unionization On Private Sector Employers: 1984-2001. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 119(4):1383–1441.
- Fan, J., Gijbels, I., Hu, T.-C., and Huang, L.-S. (1996). A Study of Variable Bandwidth Selection for Local Polynomial Regression. *Statistica Sinica*, 6(1):113–127.
- Freeman, R. and Lazear, E. (1994). An Economic Analysis of Works Councils. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Freeman, R. and Medoff, J. (1984). *What Do Unions Do*. Basic Books, N.Y.
- Freeman, R. B. (1980). The Exit-Voice Tradeoff in the Labor Market: Unionism, Job Tenure, Quits, and Separations. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 94(4):643–673.
- Fulton, L. (2021). National Industrial Relations, an update (2019-2021).
- Gelman, A. and Imbens, G. (2019). Why High-Order Polynomials Should Not Be Used in Regression Discontinuity Designs. *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics*, 37(3):447–456.
- Gorton, G. and Schmid, F. A. (2004). Capital, Labor, and the Firm: A Study of German Codetermination. *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2(5):863–905.
- Gregorič, A. (2022). Board-level worker representation. Working Paper 1136, GLO Discussion Paper.

- Gregorič, A. and Poulsen, T. (2020). When Do Employees Choose to Be Represented on the Board of Directors? Empirical Analysis of Board-Level Employee Representation in Denmark. *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 58(2):241–272.
- Gregorič, A. and Rapp, M. S. (2019). Board-Level Employee Representation (BLER) and Firms' Responses to Crisis. *Industrial Relations: A Journal of Economy and Society*, 58(3):376–422.
- Harju, J., Jäger, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). Voice at Work. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Hirschman, A. O. (1970). *Exit, Voice, and Loyalty: Responses to Decline in Firms, Organizations, and States*. Harvard University Press.
- Imbens, G. and Lemieux, T. (2008). Regression Discontinuity Designs: A Guide to Practice. *Journal of Econometrics*, 142(2):615–635.
- Jäger, S., Noy, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). What Does Codetermination Do? Working Paper, Social Science Research Network.
- Jäger, S., Schoefer, B., and Heining, J. (2019). Labor in the Boardroom. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Kim, E. H., Maug, E. G., and Schneider, C. (2018). Labor Representation in Governance as an Insurance Mechanism. Working Paper, Social Science Research Network.
- Kochan, T. A., Yang, D., Kimball, W. T., and Kelly, E. L. (2019). Worker Voice in

- America: Is There a Gap between What Workers Expect and What They Experience? *ILR Review*, 72(1):3–38.
- Lee, D. S. and Lemieux, T. (2009). Regression Discontinuity Designs in Economics. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Lin, C., Schmid, T., and Xuan, Y. (2018). Employee representation and financial leverage. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 127(2):303–324.
- McCrary, J. (2008). Manipulation of the running variable in the regression discontinuity design: A density test. *Journal of Econometrics*, 142(2):698–714.
- Schneider, C., Kim, E. H., and Maug, E. (2018). Labor Representation in Governance as an Insurance Mechanism. *Review of Finance*, 4(22):1251–1289.
- Stansbury, A. (2021). Do us firms have an incentive to comply with the FLSA and the NLRA? Working paper, Peterson Institute for International Economics Working Paper.

### 3.8 Tables and Figures

Figure 3.1: Probability that worker representation on board-level is implemented



Notes: In these figures, the estimates of equation (3.1) are plotted for respectively all firms, and firms with unionization among workers above and below median. The plots are using a linear trend with triangular weights. The dashed lines are 95 percent confidence intervals. (perhaps also... Panel (a) plots the residualized rates of board-level worker representation with respect to region and industry fixed-effects. The running variable is defined as the 3-year average number of workers on firm-level.)

Table 3.1: First stage: effect of the regulation on worker representation on board-level

<i>Dependent var.:</i>	<i>Worker representation on board-level</i>		
	Full	Below median	Above median
	sample	union density	union density
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Above 35	0.051** (0.025)	-0.006 (0.016)	0.083** (0.040)
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	.015	.012	.019
R <sup>2</sup>	.069	.027	.115
Observations	3994	1992	2000

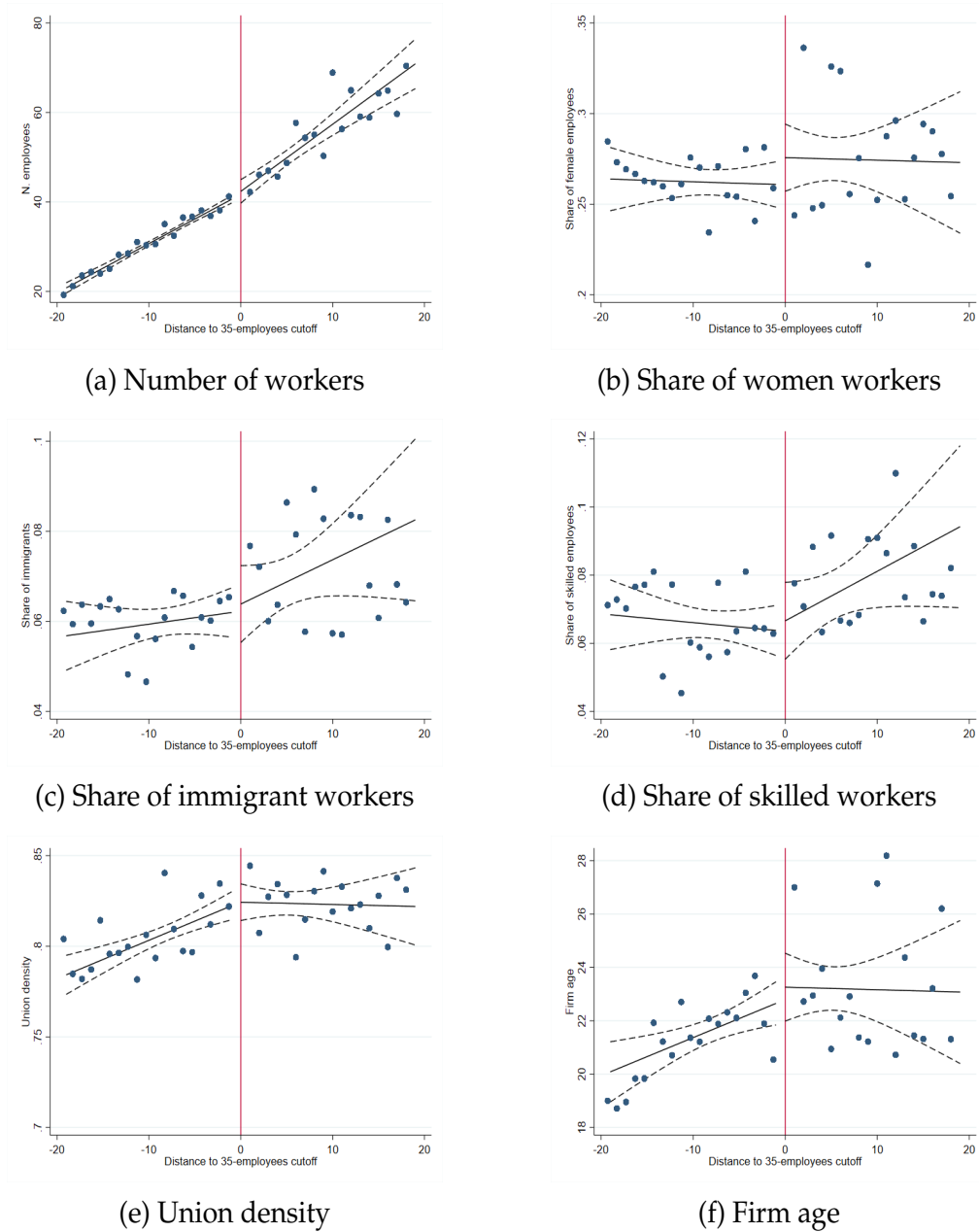
Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , and  $t+1$ . The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation ?? .  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.2: First-stage: effect of the regulation on worker representation, by quartile of union density

<i>Dependent var.:</i>	<i>Worker representation</i>			
	Bottom 25%	26 to 50%	51 to 75%	Top 25%
<i>Union density:</i>	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
Above 35	-0.031** (0.015)	0.016 (0.027)	0.006 (0.040)	0.172** (0.069)
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	.012	.012	.015	.022
R <sup>2</sup>	.03	.038	.079	.17
Observations	992	1000	1003	997

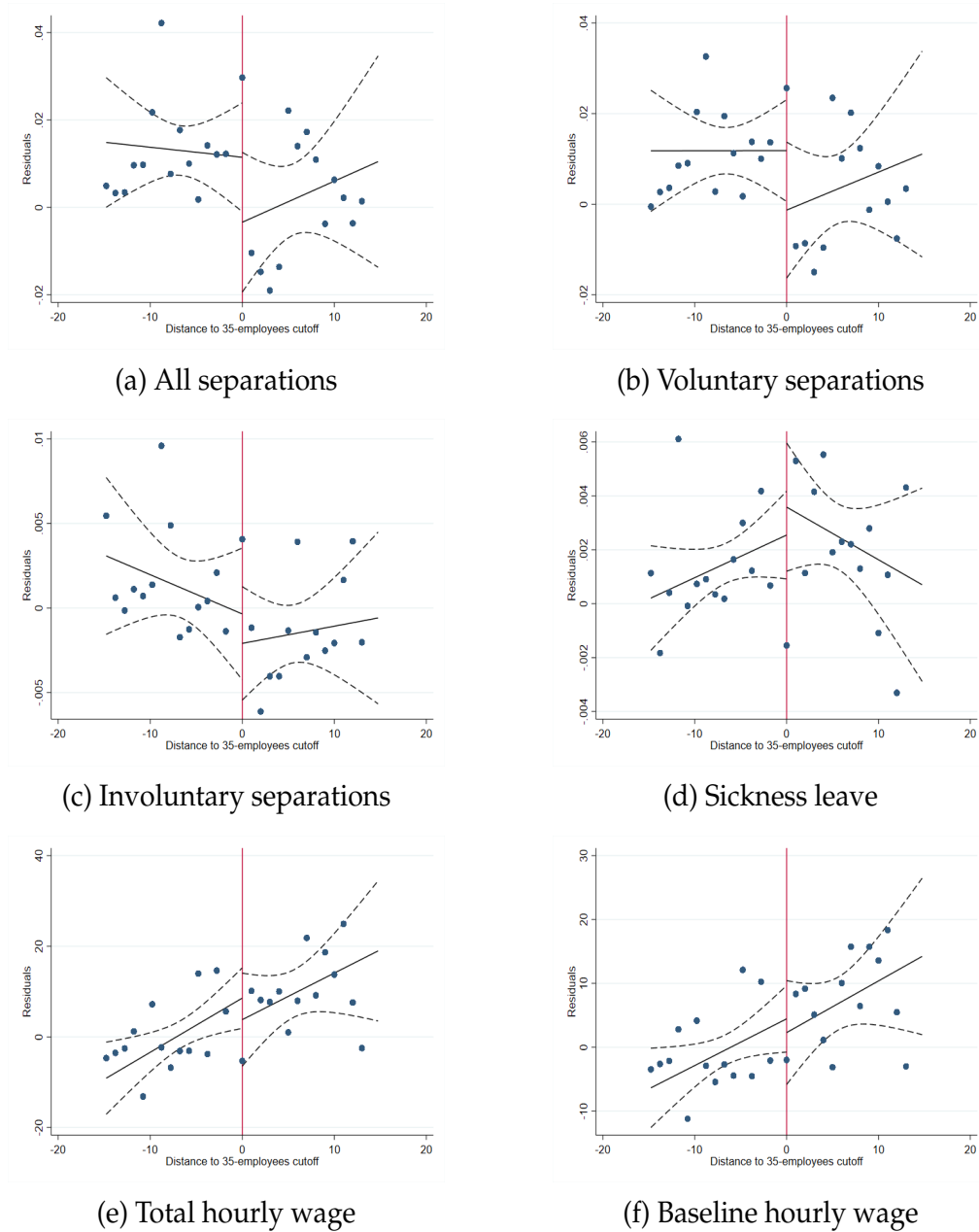
Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation ???.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Figure 3.2: Smoothness of pre-determined characteristics



Notes: The figure plots means of pre-determined firm-level and worker characteristics. The running variable is defined as the 3-year average number of workers on firm-level. As variables are plotted against the running variable, the variation in panel (a) can be interpreted as stability of firms' employment.

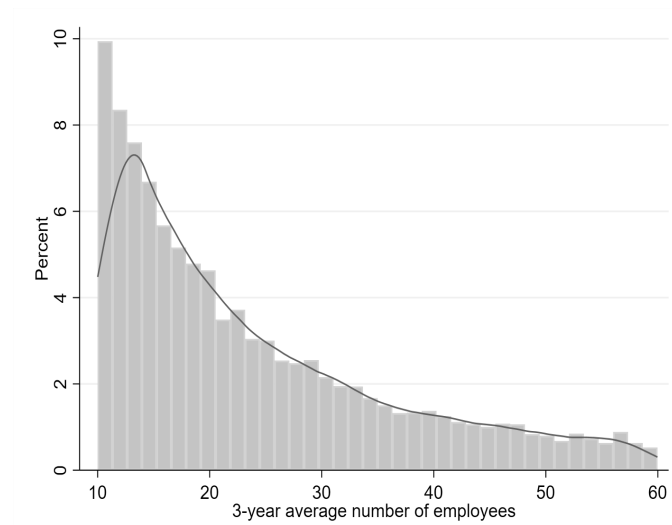
Figure 3.4: Effects of BLWR regulation on worker outcomes



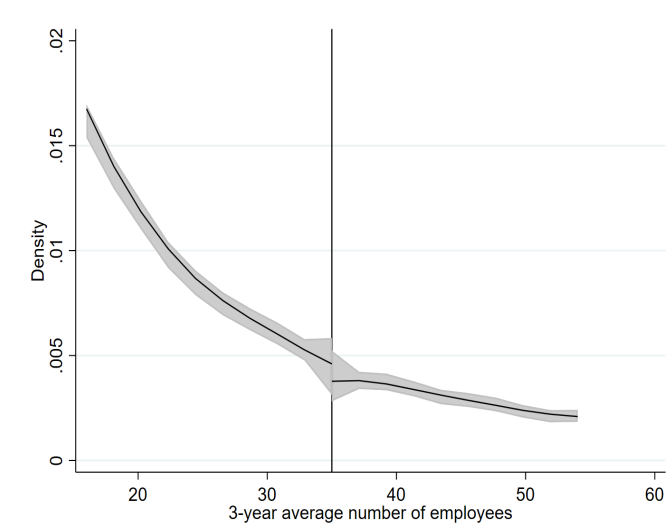
Notes: Panel (a)-(f) plot residualized dependent variables with respect to region and industry fixed-effects. The running variable is defined as the 3-year average number of workers on firm-level. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , and  $t+1$ . The sample is restricted to year 2015. The plots are using a linear trend with triangular weights. The dashed lines are 95 percent confidence intervals.



Figure 3.3: Manipulation of running variable



(a) Histogram of running variable with bins of 1.5 workers and estimated distribution



(b) Estimated distribution of running variable separately below and above threshold

Notes: The figures display non-parametric estimates of the density of the running variable, number of full-time workers, below and above the 35-worker threshold. Each bar in panel (a) shows the average number of workers per firm for each 1.5 worker bin and the solid line represent the estimated distribution. The bottom figure (b) displays a graphical representation of the McCrary (2008) test with estimated distributions on each side of the threshold.

Table 3.3: Effects of worker representation right on worker separations and wages

	All separations	Voluntary separations	Involuntary separations	Sickness leave	Total hourly wage	Basic hourly wage	Hourly pension
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Above 35	0.019	0.013	0.006	0.002	5.456	3.841	2.137
	0.012	0.011	0.005	0.001	7.768	6.394	1.306
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	.176	.158	.018	.028	276.641	234.853	30.009
R <sup>2</sup>	.002	.002	.002	.002	.004	.003	.006
Observations	2521	2521	2521	2443	2447	2447	2447

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.5: Reduced form: effect of the regulation on work engagement index

<i>Dependent var.:</i>		<i>Work engagement index</i>		
		Full sample	Below median union density	Above median union density
		(1)	(2)	(3)
Above 35	-0.226** 0.104		-0.403** 0.170	-0.098 0.133
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓		✓	✓
Control Mean	2.364	2.380	2.350	
R <sup>2</sup>	.068	.104	.073	
Observations	861	392	469	

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.4: Descriptive statistics

Variable	Full sample				RD sample			
	N (1)	Mean (2)	Median (3)	Std. dev. (4)	N (5)	Mean (6)	Median (7)	Std. dev. (8)
<i>Panel A. Firm and board characteristics</i>								
Firms with BLWR	20134	0.043	0	0.20	4007	0.035	0	0.18
Number of workers	20569	33.2	8	240.1	4099	27.9	25	10.2
Family board	20134	0.50	0	0.50	4007	0.41	0	0.49
Size of board	20134	3.57	3	1.07	4007	3.73	3	1.11
Union density	19305	0.73	0.80	0.27	3997	0.81	0.83	0.13
Foreign board	20134	0.18	0	0.39	4007	0.20	0	0.40
Firm age	20569	19.1	15	14.9	4099	21.9	18	13.9
Value added per worker (1,000 DKK)	19538	852.2	529.3	29528.6	3996	647.6	536.7	817.8
Total factor productivity	13279	1.93	1.01	11.0	2991	1.72	1.03	4.39
<i>Panel B. Worker characteristics</i>								
Workers' average education	19305	3.20	3	1.52	3997	3.04	2.73	1.25
Share of female workers	19305	0.27	0.21	0.25	3997	0.27	0.21	0.21
Share of immigrant workers	19305	0.055	0	0.12	3997	0.062	0.036	0.095
Share of skilled workers	19305	0.078	0	0.18	3997	0.070	0	0.13
All separations (pct.)	18547	0.16	0.12	0.18	3988	0.17	0.14	0.13
Voluntary separations (pct.)	18547	0.14	0.10	0.17	3988	0.15	0.13	0.12
Involuntary separations (pct.)	18547	0.018	0	0.061	3988	0.019	0	0.042
Worker absence	8545	0.025	0.025	0.11	3841	0.026	0.025	0.017
Total basic wage	8608	231.2	216.6	66.9	3860	229.6	214.9	65.8
Total hourly wage	8608	271.3	254.5	82.1	3860	269.6	252.7	80.7
Pension per hour	8608	29.0	28.0	14.4	3860	28.7	27.8	14.1

Notes: Table 3.4 displays number of observations, mean, median, and standard deviation for all relevant variables. The definition of variables are described in table 3.10. The table report descriptive statistics for the full sample of limited liability firms in column (1) to (4) and for the RD sample of stable limited liability firms in column (5) to (8) in the wridth between 16.8 and 53.2 workers as defined in section 3.4 for year 2015.

Table 3.6: Reduced form: effect of regulation on job loss index

<i>Dependent var.:</i>		<i>Job loss index</i>		
		Full sample	Below median union density	Above median union density
		(1)	(2)	(3)
Above 35		0.053 0.097	0.088 0.156	0.063 0.124
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	4.123	4.128	4.118	
R <sup>2</sup>	.053	.097	.05	
Observations	883	402	481	

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , and  $t+1$ . The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.7: Reduced form: effect of regulation on work organisation index

<i>Dependent var.:</i>	<i>Work organisation index</i>		
	Full sample	Below median union density	Above median union density
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Above 35	-0.054	-0.176	0.030
	0.102	0.147	0.139
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	2.339	2.416	2.268
R <sup>2</sup>	.05	.11	.043
Observations	820	371	449

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1. *t* statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.8: Reduced form: effect of regulation on work-life balance index

<i>Dependent var.:</i>		<i>Work-life balance index</i>		
		Full	Below median	Above median
		sample	union density	union density
		(1)	(2)	(3)
<hr/>				
Above 35		-0.057	0.031	-0.086
		0.065	0.104	0.081
<hr/>				
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓
<hr/>				
Control Mean	2.931	2.889	2.969	
R <sup>2</sup>	.045	.116	.054	
Observations	862	393	469	

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , and  $t+1$ . The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.9: Reduced form: Engagement in work in low unionized firms (individual questions)

Do you agree?	Self-confidence from work	Inspiring tasks	Work is meaningful	Feeling motivated	Engaged by tasks
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Above 35	-0.272 (0.186)	-0.507 (0.195)	-0.504*** (0.198)	-0.292** (0.204)	-0.405** (0.189)
1-digit industry F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Region F.E.	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Control Mean	2.342	2.421	2.277	2.384	2.469
R <sup>2</sup>	.017	.035	.092	.012	.020
Observations	392	393	393	393	393

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .



## Appendix

Table 3.10: Definition of variables

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Board characteristics</i>		
Family board	Two or more board directors have family ties.	Business authority and administrative registers
Board size	Total number of board directors including worker directors. Deputies are excluded.	Business authority registers
Share of women directors	Share of women directors.	Business authority and administrative registers
Number of board-level worker representatives	Number of board-level worker representatives in the board of directors.	Business authority and administrative registers
BLWR board	Dummy indicating if at least one worker representative is represented in the board of directors.	Business authority and administrative registers
<i>Firm accounts</i>		
Leverage		Accounting registers
Value added	Revenues minus cost of inputs.	Accounting registers
Value added per worker	Revenues minus cost of inputs divided by total number of firm workers.	Accounting and administrative registers
Total factor productivity (TFP)	Estimated using a Cobb-Douglas production function with capital and labor on industry level.	Accounting registers
<i>Firm characteristics</i>		
Firm age	Number of years since firm establishment.	Administrative registers
Share of women workers	Share of workers who are women.	Administrative registers
Share of immigrant workers	Share of workers who are first generation immigrants.	Administrative registers
Share of skilled workers	Share of workers with a college degree.	Administrative registers
Average years of education	Average years of education after primary school for all firm workers.	Administrative registers
Average age	Average age of all firm workers.	Administrative registers

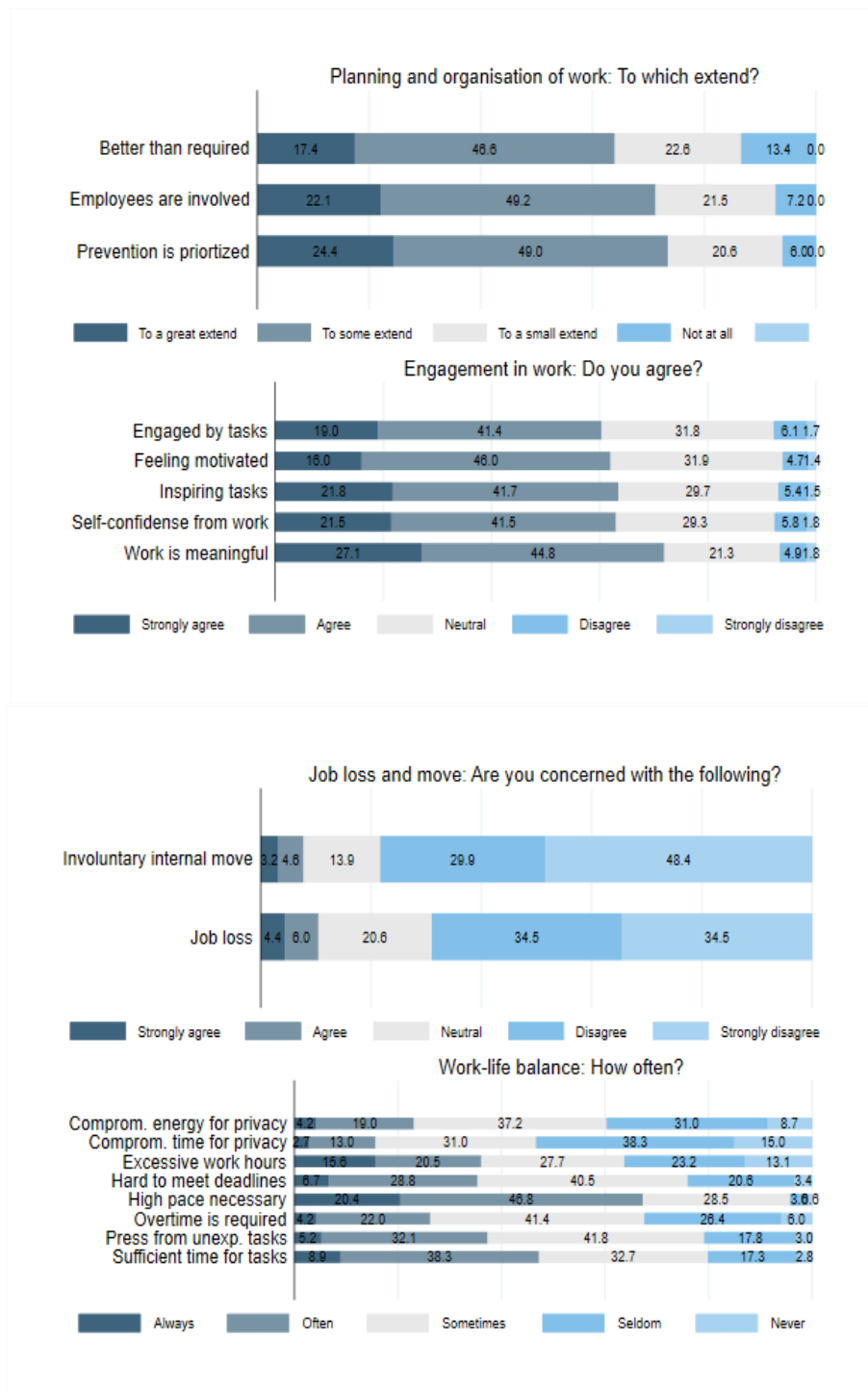
Table 3.10 Definition of variables (continued)

<i>Variable</i>			<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Firm characteristics</i>				
All separations			Percentage of all firm workers who have separated from the firm by November 1st the following year. Retirements are excluded.	Administrative registers
Voluntary separations			Percentage of all firm workers who are registered in a new employment relation in another firm by November 1st the following year.	Administrative registers
Involuntary separations			Percentage of all firm workers who are registered unemployed by November 1st the following year. Retirements are excluded.	Administrative registers
Worker turnover			Percentage change in number of workers.	Administrative registers
Workers' average absence			Average paid hours of absence as a share of contracted hours for all firm workers. Paid hours of absence are absences in connection with own illness, children's illness, maternity leave, accident and other absences for which payment is made, including special holidays, children's holidays, care days, senior days and similar absences. The measure excludes parents with children younger than 18 years.	Administrative registers
Average wage	basic	hourly	Average hourly baseline wage for all firm workers.	Administrative registers
Average wage	total	hourly	Average basic hourly wage plus pension benefits, bonuses, overtime payments, and other benefits for all firm workers.	Administrative registers
Average pension			Average employer administrated pension contribution for all firm workers per hour worked. The measure includes worker pension contributions but only if administered by the employer.	Administrative registers

Table 3.10 Definition of variables (continued)

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Firm characteristics</i>		
Number of workplace accidents	Counts the total number of workplace accidents recorded by the Working Environment Authority. The number does not take into account severity nor type of accident.	Administrative registers
Workplace accidents severity	Counts the total number of workplace accidents by severity (6-levels). 1. only recorded by the Working Environment Authority (WEA) - no sick leave, 2. only recorded by WEA - sick leave, 3. recorded by WEA and the Labour Market Insurance (LMI) - no sick leave nor long-term damage, 4. recorded by WEA and LMI - no sick leave but long-term damage, 5. recorded by WEA and LMI - sick leave but no long-term damage, and 6. recorded by WEA and LMI - sick leave and long-term damage.	Administrative registers
Unionization degree	Share of workers who are members of an unemployment insurance fund. Unemployment insurance fund membership is used as a proxy for union membership.	Administrative registers
Family firm	Variable equal to 1 if 3 or more family members are involved in the firm, either as board director or CEO, and 0 otherwise.	Business authority and administrative registers

Figure 3.5: Distribution of answers from the work environment and health questionnaire



Notes: The panels plot responses from the questionnaire on workers' work environment and health carried out by the National Research Centre for the Working Environment 2016 with 38,000 worker respondents. All questions are simplified relative to the actual questionnaire. Numbers in the bars indicate the percentage of total.

Table 3.11: Design checks: continuity of covariates

	Number workers (1)	Share women workers (2)	Share immigrant workers (3)	Share skilled workers (4)	Union density (5)	Firm age (6)
Above 35	2.503 (1.539)	0.032 (0.021)	0.008 (0.008)	0.002 (0.012)	0.010 (0.011)	0.382 (1.456)
1-digit industry F.E. Region F.E.	✓ ✓	✓ ✓	✓ ✓	✓ ✓	✓ ✓	✓ ✓
Control Mean	27.186	.264	.059	.068	.8	21.185
R <sup>2</sup>	.311	.002	.004	.002	.01	.01
Observations	4099	3997	3997	3997	3997	4099

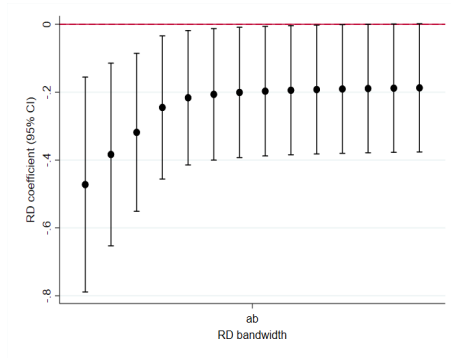
Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years t-1, t, and t+1. The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation 3.1.  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3.12: First-stage: effect of the regulation on worker representation, other outcomes

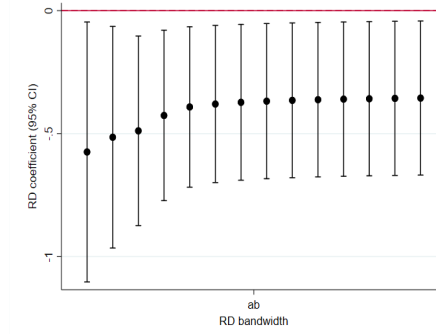
	Worker representation (1)	Share workers-elected directors (2)	Number workers-elected directors (3)
Above 35	0.051** (0.025)	0.021** (0.009)	0.130** (0.052)
1-digit industry F.E. Region F.E.	✓ ✓	✓ ✓	✓ ✓
Control Mean	.015	.005	.023
R <sup>2</sup>	.069	.067	.079
Observations	3994	3994	3994

Notes: Regressions control for a full set of region and industry indicators. The sample is restricted as defined in section 3.4 to firms with between 16.8 and 53.2 workers which remained above or below the threshold of 35-workers in years  $t-1$ ,  $t$ , and  $t+1$ . The sample is restricted to year 2015. All columns report estimates of the coefficient  $\beta$  from equation ?? .  $t$  statistics in parentheses and significance levels are indicated as \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

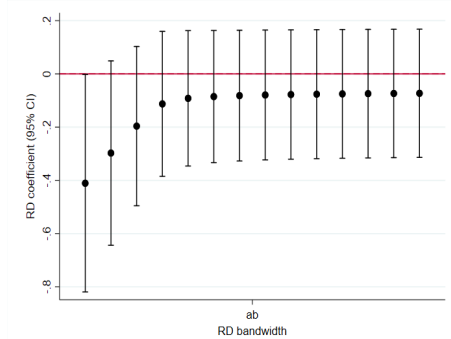
Figure 3.6: RDD bandwidth sensitivity graphs



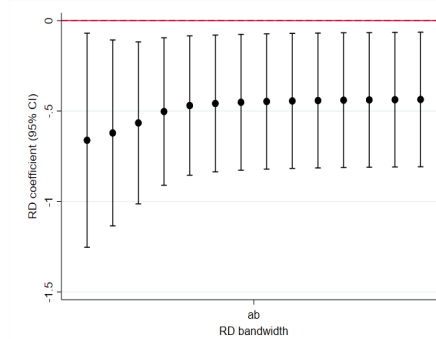
(a) Work engagement index (all firms)



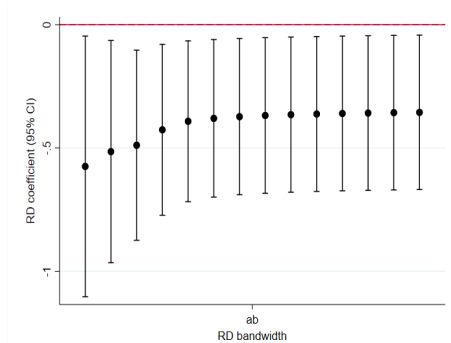
(b) Work engagement index (below median union density firms)



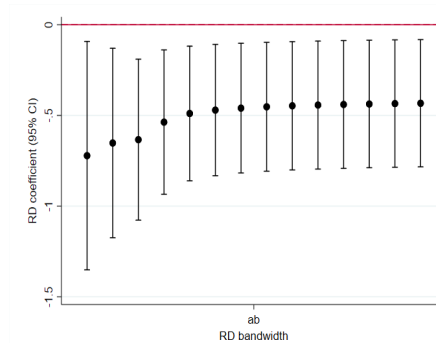
(c) Work engagement index (above median union density firms)



(d) Work is meaningful (below median union density firms)



(e) Feeling motivated (below median union density firms)



(f) Engaged by tasks (below median union density firms)

Notes: The figure plots the estimated  $\beta$  from equation 3.1 and 95% confidence intervals for different bandwidths. In all figures, bandwidths vary from 5 to 31 workers on each side of the 35 worker threshold and increases by 2 workers for each plot. All estimations control for a full set of region and industry fixed-effects and use triangular kernel weights. The figures display the corresponding baseline results from table 3.5 and 3.9.



## Chapter 4

# Participatory Practices and External Hires to Managerial Positions

Co-authored with Aleksandra Gregorič<sup>1</sup> and Takao Kato<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Department of Strategy and Innovation, Copenhagen Business School (Denmark)

<sup>2</sup>W.S. Schupf Professor in Far Eastern Studies, Professor of Economics, Colgate University (US)

## Abstract

The paper aims to advance the understanding of the firm-specific factors that shape firms' preferences about filling managerial jobs through external hiring rather than internal promotions. With this purpose, we compare the recruitment strategies in the companies, whose board of directors includes worker representatives on the board of directors (that we use as a proxy for high participatory practices in the organization), and the recruitment strategies in other comparable firms without workers' representation on the board. We hypothesize that participatory practices (board-level worker representation, BLWR) increase the benefits of recruiting internally. workers' involvement in the firms' decision-making: 1) strengthens firm-specific human capital advantages of internal candidates, 2) improves the information flow about internal candidates to those in charge of the recruitment; and 3) increases firms' propensity to hazard external candidates in promotion tournaments, due to inequality concerns. We confirm our propositions on the relationship between board-level worker representation (BLWR) and the firm's propensity to recruit management talent externally, using a two-step FE model and the administrative employer-worker matched data for the population of Danish firms during 2001-2017.

## 4.1 Introduction

How do corporations recruit managerial talent? The strategies and practices that companies use to fill top positions have attracted a lot of attention in the economics, finance, and strategic management literature. Among others, scholars have studied what factors determine the selection of a specific person to top positions and dedicated significant attention to the biases in the selection, hiring, and promotion practices. Less is however known about how the firms combine the internal promotions, mobility, and external labor markets in filling the various positions (but see Bidwell and Keller (2014); Friedrich (2020)). Understanding this is important considering the noticeable increase in the external hiring to all levels of the organizations over the years (Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Frydman and Jenter, 2010).

Most importantly, scholars point to a significant job-level (Bidwell and Keller, 2014) and firm-level heterogeneity in the firms' reliance on external and internal labor markets in the recruitment to top positions, non-CEO positions in particular (Friedrich, 2020; Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Yang and Bidwell, 2017). We contribute to this literature by advancing the current understanding of the firm-specific factors that shape the firms' preferences concerning internal promotions (external recruitment). Specifically, we study whether the firms' preferences regarding the recruitment strategies to top positions vary with firm participatory practices, namely the involvement of firms' workers in the firms' decision-making (i.e., board-level worker representation, BLWR).

Theorizing on the firms' strategies concerning recruitment to top positions requires

an understanding of the factors that affect the firms' preferences and capabilities to hire externally (promote internally). The extant literature offers several insights on the aspects that might affect how firms fill their (top) positions. Specifically, work on recruitment to CEO and non-CEO positions has previously linked the firms' choices between internal promotions and external labor market hiring to the accessibility of signals on the candidates' qualifications, and the firms' expertise in detecting these signals, attracting and socializing the new hires. Firms' propensity to hire internally might also depend on the relevance of firm-specific human capital (Becker, 1964), and the need to stimulate effort and the development of managerial talent through internal labour markets and tournaments (Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Chan et al., 1996; DeVaro et al., 2019; DeVaro and Morita, 2013; Frederiksen and Kato, 2011; Vinkenburg et al., 2011).

Drawing on these three factors (information, firm-specific human capital, and motivation), and the literature on workers' participation in firms' decisions making, we hypothesize why, *ceteris paribus*, the propensity for external hires (rather than internal promotions) is likely lower in firms with board-level worker representation (BLWR) compared with the conventional shareholder-oriented, low participatory firms. Specifically, we argue that the opportunities for an evaluation of the internal candidates are superior in BLWR firms, as in these firms the workers' representatives on the board (and supporting institutions, such as works councils and unions) provide for better information exchange across the various (higher) levels of the organization (e.g., Freeman and Lazear (1994)). BLWR also increases the importance of firm-specific knowledge accumulated by the internal candidates, particularly their understanding of the shared-governance norms and culture. The

workers' participation in the firms' strategic decisions also offers a stronger reassurance to the contracts between the firm and its workers, thereby reinforcing the creation of firm-specific human capital in internal labour markets (Wells et al., 1991; Zeitoun et al., 2014). Finally, drawing on the literature on the workers' attitudes towards inequality (Barth et al., 2012; Card et al., 2018; Chan et al., 1996))<sup>3</sup>, we hypothesize that the firms with participatory practices (BLWR) might be more inclined to 'hazard' the external candidates in order to motivate the effort of internal candidates, without increasing the size of the tournament rewards.

We test our hypothesis and the proposed economic channels using the administrative employer-worker matched data for the population of Danish firms during 2001-2017. We focus on the recruitment of individuals to all managerial positions and investigate, whether companies with board-level worker representation (BLWR), as a proxy for higher participatory practices in the organizations, are less likely to fill managerial positions through external labour market hiring. Since the board-level participation does not vary significantly in time, we estimate this relation by using a two-step fixed effect method as in Friedrich (2020), while including a large set of controls in order to mitigate endogeneity concerns. Comparing the firms with board-level worker representation (BLWR firms) and firms without board-level worker representation (conventional firms), we find that the former are on average less likely to recruit their top-level workers through external labour markets. These results are statistically and economically significant, and robust

---

<sup>3</sup>Chan et al. (1996) for example examine the strategies for internal promotions and external recruitment and how this affects candidates' incentives. Opening up for hiring of external candidates somewhat erodes internal candidates' incentive to work as the changes of promotion are reduced. While this strategy may motivate internal candidates, external candidates may be discouraged because of uneven competition.

to various model specifications, definitions of the main and explanatory variables, and different sets of controls.

We corroborate our conclusions by comparing the internally and externally recruited individuals in BLWR firms and conventional shareholders (non-BLWR) firms. Specifically, while a stronger inclination of BLWR firms to recruit internally might reflect their stronger preference and ability to recruit internally, as hypothesized in this paper, one could argue that the higher propensity of the BLWR firms to recruit internally is due to the fact that these firms overall find it harder to attract individuals on the external markets. In line with our initial hypotheses, and contrary to this alternative explanation, we show that the lower external recruitment in BLWR firms is not due to the constraints on the external labour market. When recruiting externally, the BLWR firms do not need to pay the hired individuals more than other firms do. Moreover, the quality of the individuals recruited externally is similar in the BLWR and conventional firms.

Our paper contributes to the recent stream of literature investigating the impact of organizational characteristics on the firms' hiring strategies, focusing specifically on the recruitment of managerial talent. Understanding what factors increase the firms' motivation to recruit internally rather than externally is important in the light of the empirical evidence on the importance of internal promotion for the attraction and maintenance of talent within the company (Yang and Bidwell, 2017). We also contribute to the literature on corporate governance and, particularly the work discussing the implications of worker participation in the firm's decision making (for a review, see Gregorič (2022)) by theoretically conceptualizing and empirically verifying a novel channel through which BLWR affects firm behaviour

and performance. Our study also contributes to the literature on talent recruitment and internal labour markets, by investigating the relationship between BLWR, internal labour markets, and the composition of the organizational upper echelons.

## 4.2 Theoretical Framework

In filling a new managerial position<sup>4</sup>, a firm can either rely on internal mobility (promotions and lateral transfers) or hire someone externally (Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Agrawal et al., 2006). Most of the studies in this field look at the firms' choices about how to recruit their chief executive officer (CEO). Theoretical and empirical work in this field points to the information asymmetries in internal promotions and external hiring, the availability of qualified internal candidates, and the firm-specific human capital as the key factors driving the firms toward hiring the 'better known' or "more suitable" internal candidate (e.g., Agrawal et al. (2006); Chan et al. (1996)). More recently, a few studies using detailed organizational data investigate firms' hiring choices at lower (non-CEO) organizational levels. Contrary to the high predominance of internal hires for CEO-related positions (Agrawal et al., 2006), these studies show that externally recruited individuals often constitute a significant share (if not a majority) of those recruited to high-level positions in organizations. Most importantly, scholars underscore significant firm-level heterogeneity in the share of externally (internally) recruited individuals to these positions (Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Friedrich, 2020). This evidence creates room for

---

<sup>4</sup>We only consider positions that are not filled by lateral transfers and compare external hires and promotions of internal candidates employed at lower level positions. We address eventual limitations due to the exclusion of lateral transfer in the robustness section.

further analyses of the factors that might shape firms' recruitment strategies.

Theoretically, the mechanisms that explain the firms' choices about CEO positions can be applied to study firms' decisions about external hires and internal promotions at the lower organizational levels (e.g., Bidwell and Keller (2014)). This literature puts forward three main explanations for why the firms might prefer to fill the top-level organizational positions through internal promotions rather than recruit externally. We refer to these mechanisms as the information, human capital, and motivation mechanism. Firstly, internal candidates might be preferred to external candidates in cases, where these candidates are comparably better or whose suitability to a specific position can be evaluated better, compared to the one of external candidates. As for the case of CEO selection, the hiring to management positions more broadly is likely hampered by high information asymmetries in the search process. Job requirements at high-level positions are hard to predefine. Those in managerial positions often face uncertainties and need to balance between the various competing demands, as well as deal with uncertainties, and highly competitive environments that often require one's ability to manage high-level anxiety and stress (Siegel and Hambrick, 2005; Janssen, 2001). With regard to one's ability to manage these conditions, the internal candidates might be better able—compared with the external ones—to signal their capabilities and their fit for the open managerial positions. Frederiksen and Kato (2011), for example, show that internal labour market and organizational characteristics in certain firms motivate the revelation of individual characteristics that are generally unobserved when recruiting externally. Secondly, firms will prefer to recruit internally in cases, where managerial positions strongly draw on firm-specific managerial human cap-



ital, making the internal candidates, who have acquired firm-specific knowledge by working in the firm better candidates for managerial positions (Agrawal et al., 2006; Bidwell and Keller, 2014; Frederiksen and Kato, 2011). The preference to recruit internally would therefore depend on how idiosyncratic the hiring firm is relative to other firms, and thus on the importance of firm-specific human capital for the managers' contribution to the company<sup>5</sup>.

Thirdly, firms might prefer to hire internally rather than to promote externally, because the opportunities for promotion to top-level positions and the resulting increase in wages, provide an incentive for the lower level workers to work harder (Agrawal et al., 2006; Chan et al., 1996; Lazear, 1981; Eriksson, 1999). Particularly in the cases where the absolute performance of individual workers is hard to observe and/or the use of incentive pay is limited, companies can motivate their workers to work harder by creating a tournament. In a tournament, one's relative performance vis-à-vis the co-workers determines the probability of winning the tournament, where the price is a promotion to a higher paid position. The higher the increase in the wage (following a promotion) and the higher one's chance of being promoted (i.e., winning the tournament), the higher is the insiders' motivation and increase in effort. To increase the motivational effect of promotions, a firm could therefore either increase the wage rise following the promotion (the price of tournament), or increase the probability for insiders to win the tournament by 'handicapping' external candidates (Agrawal et al., 2006; Lazear, 1981; DeVaro and Morita, 2013; DeVaro, 2006; Lazear, 2000).

---

<sup>5</sup>Frederiksen and Kato (2011) also find support for the importance of human capital showing that, while both, the number of positions held internal and external the firm is positively associated with the probability of being hired in a top-executive position, especially positions held internal the firm matters.

These arguments closely relate to the literature on deferred compensation in the organizations, as studies find that the steepest wage increases during one's tenure result from promotions, particularly those near the organizational top (Lazear, 2018; Belzil and Bognanno, 2010). Work on deferred compensation links workers' motivation to work hard to explicit or implicit longer-term agreements between the firm and its workers, where firms create incentives for workers to commit high effort by underpaying workers in the first years of employment and overpaying during later years (Lazear, 1979, 1981; Wachter and Wright, 1990; Pfeffer and Cohen, 1984). The worker posts bond in the early stage of her career within the firm by agreeing to be underpaid in her early years with the firm; the firm will return the posted bond by overpaying her in her later years with the firm. By making the tenure-wage profiles sufficiently steep (in other words, making the bond sufficiently large), and combining it with a termination contract, where the firm fires the workers that are caught shirking, the firm can eliminate the worker's incentive to shirk. However, this arrangement is not incentive compatible since the firm has an incentive to renege on a termination contract by firing the worker as soon as she completes her post bonding even if she does not shirk. Having realized this incentive incompatibility, no worker will volunteer to enter this arrangement. Typically, under a repeated game setting, when the firm cares about its reputation, the incentive incompatibility is solved, and the worker will willingly enter the termination contract with the upward-sloping tenure wage profile (Lazear, 1979, 1981). A firm's preference for hiring internally rather than recruiting externally might be therefore complementary to the firm's need to provide incentives through internal labour markets (Belzil and Bognanno, 2010; Lazear, 2018).

### **4.3 Board-level worker representation and external hires**

We combine the literature on internal labour markets (outlined above) and on workers' participation in the firms' decision-making (see Gregorič (2022); Harju et al. (2021) for review) to propose that the firms' tendency to recruit management talent externally rather than promote internally depends on firms' participatory practices (the highest level consisting of workers' participation in the board of directors). We argue that workers' participation in firms' strategic decisions reduces firms' preferences to hire externally, leading to a higher propensity for these firms to recruit through internal promotions. This is because high-level participatory practices, such as the board-level worker representation (BLWR),: 1) affect the comparability of internal and external candidates to the benefit of internal promotions (Agrawal et al., 2006); and 2) strengthen the firms' reliance on internal promotion opportunities as a motivation mechanism.

Firstly, we argue that the presence of worker directors on board increases the relevance of firm-specific managerial human capital in managerial jobs, particularly the managers' understanding of the participatory norms and culture. In a conventional shareholder-oriented firm, the corporate governance system assigns priority to shareholder interests above all others. The shareholder-elected directors generally delegate the actual job of running the firm to a hierarchy of workers headed by the chief executive officer (CEO) recruited by the board directors. In the firms with worker directors, the CEO is recruited by a board composed of both shareholder and worker-elected directors, and this arguably changes not only the formal accountability of the CEO but also the norms and cultures that the CEO and the

managers below the CEO have to operate in. The ability to understand and handle the relations with the workers within a specific firm might be particularly relevant for managerial personnel, considering that these top-level workers probably play an important role in 'translating' the strategic policies, designed at the board level, through the organization (e.g., Freeman and Lazear (1994)). Moreover, workers' participation in the firms' strategic decision-making makes the firms internalize workers' interests in their decisions, thereby offering a stronger reassurance to the contracts between the firm and its workers (Wells et al., 1991; Zeitoun et al., 2014), and thus increasing the efficiency of internal labour markets in boosting the firm-specific investments by workers. Having a voice in the firm governance also increases workers' commitment to the firm, their mutual monitoring, cooperation, and vertical information sharing. These reinforce the benefits of the internal labour market, as they decrease the costs of hiring and training (Sadowski et al., 2000; Addison, 2009; Jäger et al., 2021) while increasing the quality of the internal candidates for the top positions.

Secondly, the BLWR further affects the comparability between internal and external candidates because it, at a given level of information about external candidates, reduces the information asymmetry between the firm (those recruiting to managerial positions) and the internal candidates for these positions. When workers are formally represented on the board of directors with a voting mandate, information flows on qualified internal candidates to top-managerial positions are enhanced (Freeman and Lazear, 1994). While the board of directors is only in charge of hiring the firm CEO, we do not believe the enhanced information flows on internal candidates are only enhanced for CEO candidates nor that it only affects the hiring

of firm CEOs. Because workers actively decide to be represented formally in the board of directors, we argue that participatory practices generally are stronger in this group of firms and that workers are more likely represented at more levels of the firm organisation including the cooperation committee. As a result, information flows on internal candidates are enhanced on all levels of the organisation and in turn affect hiring of not only the CEO but the general managerial team as well. Assuming that the employers can commit not to extract the full gain of information from workers, the information provided by the workers will be credible (Freeman and Lazear, 1994).

Thirdly, the companies with worker representation should be more inclined to rely on promotions as these companies are likely more concerned about wage inequality (and significant performance-related rewards) and impose stronger limitations on wage increases, following a promotion, compared to the firms without worker directors on board. It implies from the tournament theory that the use of tournaments (promotions in the organization) might act as a substitute for the use of performance-related rewards to workers, but also that the efficiency of tournaments in providing motivation to workers will decrease as the pool of candidates for internal promotions increases (Agrawal et al., 2006; Chan et al., 1996)<sup>6</sup>. The firm can compensate for the increase in the candidates by increasing the wage rewarded to those promoted to the higher-level positions. Thus, keeping the workers' motivation constant while increasing the pool of candidates to include external

---

<sup>6</sup>Opening up for hiring of external candidates erode to some extent internal candidates' incentive to work as the changes of promotion are reduced. While this strategy may motivate internal candidates, external candidates may be discouraged because of uneven competition. The paper by Chan et al. (1996) also stresses the importance of the number and quality of internal candidates for the choice between internal and external contestants.

candidates for top positions would require either 1) an increase in wage inequality among the workers working at the same level of job positions; or 2) an increase in the wage differences between the workers working at the managerial level positions and their subordinates.

Drawing on the literature on worker board representation, we hypothesize that the firms' preferences towards such wage differences (both horizontally and vertically) decrease as worker directors join the board. Worker directors, similarly to utilitarian unions, represent the risk-averse workers. Risk-aversion implies that more weight is put on low pay than on high pay, providing collective preferences that favour pay equality. Accordingly, studies find that the pay-for-performance associates with lower wage inequality in the unionized firms compared with the non-unionized ones (Barth et al., 2012). In shareholder-oriented (non-BLWR) firms, the reliance on performance-related pay and resulting higher wage inequalities are likely to be considered more justified and efficient compared with the firms managed under stakeholder logics (Barth et al., 2012). Therefore, in order to maintain motivation at moderate levels of tournament prices (and wage inequality), the firms with BLWR are probably more likely to hazard the external candidates in order to increase promotion probabilities (and thus effort) of internal candidates in the organization. In sum, we hypothesize that the preferences to fill the managerial positions by external hires are likely to be smaller in the firms with board-level worker representation (BLWR) compared with the firms operating in conventional shareholder-governance model and low participatory practices.

## 4.4 Empirical Analysis

### 4.4.1 Data and Summary Statistics

We test our hypothesis and the proposed economic channels using the administrative employer-worker matched data for the population of Danish firms during 2001-2017. For the purpose of the analysis, we merged firm-level information (e.g., number of workers, financial information, organizational form, value-added, industry, etc.) with the employment information from the administrative registers from Statistics Denmark (IDA). We combine this data with the information on the composition of the board of directors (supervisory boards<sup>7</sup>) from the Danish Business Authority. Data on the board of directors contains information about whether worker directors are present on the supervisory board, and whether the members of the board are family related (the latter captures family-controlled firms). In Denmark, workers have the right (but not the obligation) to elect their representatives to the board of directors. This right applies to companies that have employed (over a 3-year period) on average 35 full-time workers. The right can be exercised if demanded by at least 10 percent of workers in the firm; by a majority of the members of the corporation committee, or a union if representing at least 10 percent of the workers.

Our starting dataset includes the population of all Danish corporations (joint stock

---

<sup>7</sup>The Danish joint stock companies (public and private limited firms) mostly operate under the two tier board system. In this system, the board of directors is formally separated from the management board and is referred to as the firm's supervisory board. If decided so by the shareholders, one member of the management team only, normally the CEO, can also be part of the board of directors.

companies AS, limited liability firms ApS and other types of organizations). For the purpose of the analysis, we restrict the population of these firms to a sample of firms that fulfil the following conditions: 1) they had a board of directors (supervisory board) in place during 2001-2017 and 2) they employed on average 35 workers during each of the years during the period 2001-2017. The latter restriction narrows our sample down to firms that are subject to the legislation regulating workers' board representation. We end up with a sample of 4,608 companies. Among the firms in our sample, about 50 percent of the firms have been present in the sample for at least 8 years (out of a total of 17 years) and nearly 30 percent of these firms have been present in the sample for the entire period of analysis. These firms on average employ about 23 percent of all Danish workers (working in more than 142,000 firms in total) and slightly below 30 percent of all Danish workers employed at the managerial level. This restriction therefore also improves the sample in terms of the information available for the period of analysis; 56% of firms in the initial population have been present for less than 3 years during the 17-year period of our analysis. The share of such firms (with less than 3 years in operation) in the final sample is below 30 percent; more than 50% of the firms in the final sample are observed for more than 8 years and nearly 30 percent during the entire period of analysis (17 years).

For the purpose of the two-step FE model estimation (and following Friedrich (2020)), we further restrict the sample to include only the companies that have had at least 10 new hires to managerial positions during the 2001-2017 period. We also exclude the firms operating in the utilities sector and, in the final analysis, further restrain the sample to joint stock companies, as for these firms only it is mandatory



to have a board of directors. We end up with a final sample of 1688 unique companies employing 89,474 unique management workers<sup>8</sup> during the 2001-2017 period. About 40 percent of these firms have worker-elected members on their boards of directors. In the firms with BLWR, worker directors hold (on average) 38 percent of all supervisory board seats.

Table 4.1 reports the descriptive statistics for the top managerial hires in our sample firms. The hires refer to new externally recruited or internally promoted individuals to top-level managerial level positions. The individuals working in these positions constitute about 5 percent of all individuals working in the sample firms, on average. As indicated in Table 4.1, the average firm in our sample employs around 369 workers. The firms have been in the sample for 14 years, on average, and have appointed new managerial personnel in nine of those years, on average. During the entire period of analysis, these firms have appointed 50 new individuals to managerial positions, on average. In the final analysis, we exclude new hires that result from mergers and acquisitions; when excluding these, the number of newly hired managerial workers in the period declines only slightly (compare  $N_{\text{new managerial}}$  and  $N_{\text{new managerial1}}$ ). Table 4.2 presents the summary statistics for the percentage of managerial workers that are recruited from the external labour market ( $Exter\%$ ;  $Exter_1\%$  for appointments outside the firm and other firms within the same business group). Panel A shows the numbers for the entire sample, panel B for the firms with board-level worker representation, and panel C for those without board-level worker representation. The classification of the firms

---

<sup>8</sup>Management level is defined as both c-suite members and top managers (labeled as 31 according to the Danish classification of job positions)

into the BLWR and non-BLWR subsamples is based on a dummy that classifies a firm as a BLWR firm when the firm has had worker directors on board for at least half of the period during the which the firm is observed in our data. More than 63 percent of the newly appointed managerial personnel is recruited through the external labour market rather than being promoted internally (see  $Exter_1\%$ ), for example). About 1 percent of managerial workers are recruited from among those working in other companies within the firms' business group (compare  $Exter\%$  and  $Exter_1\%$ ). In the analysis, we mostly consider as external those external appointments that are external to the company and other firms within the business groups, although the results are robust to using the alternative definition, in which hires from other firms in the business groups are also considered as external hires.

In Table 4.2, we also look at the percentage of externally and internally hired for the five highest paid workers in the firm, ( $Exter5\%$ ;  $Exter_15\%$ ; where the rank is defined using the basic hourly wage, thereby excluding performance-based payments and other perks). The share of externally hired among the top five is about 3-5 percentage points lower compared to all managerial workers. This is in line with the previous literature, which documents strong firms' preferences to select the top-level workers, CEO in particular, internally.

Comparing companies with worker board representation (BLWR firms) and those without worker board representation (non-BLWR firms), we find that BLWR firms overall recruit a significantly lower percentage of managerial staff on the external labour market. For example, slightly more than 60 percent of managerial workers in BLWR firms is recruited externally; the incidence of these recruitments is by 5 percentage points (8 percent) higher in the firms without BLWR.

Complementing Table 4.1, we present the Kernel density diagram for the share of externally hired managers in all firms (Figure 4.1), and then separately for the BLWR and non-BLWR firms. As shown in the figures, there is a significant heterogeneity in the percentage of externally hired workers across firms, although (on average) these percentages are higher in BLWR firms. The difference between BLWR and non-BLWR firms seems to be higher when considering all managerial recruitments, not only the top five workers. In the continuation, we focus of our analysis will be therefore on all top-managerial level workers, although we consider the rank of those recruited in the individual-level analyses, i.e. two-stage FE regression models, see below).

– Insert Table 4.1 and Table 4.2 here –

– Insert Figure 4.1 here –

#### **4.4.2 Results**

The aim of our analysis is to investigate whether participatory practices (that we capture by board-level worker representation, BLWR) *ceteris paribus* imply a lower firm propensity to hire externally rather than recruit them through internal promotions. Theoretically, we conceptualized this relationship by drawing on the literature on internal labour markets and the firms' reliance on long-term contracts that link wage increases to workers' tenure in the firm, and the firms' reliance on tournaments as mechanisms motivating higher workers' effort and firm-specific investments in human capital. To verify our basic theoretical framework, we therefore show the results of a basic pooled OLS regression, where we relate the firms'

propensity to hire externally (captured by the % of externally hired managerial workers<sup>1</sup> in a given year) to a number of firm characteristics that reflect the characteristics of the firms' internal labour markets. This percentage considers as externally hired only those that are hired and have not (in the year prior to being hired) worker in the firm or other firms within the same business group. Following our theoretical framework, we would expect that the firms' propensity to recruit externally (rather than promoting internally) is lower in larger firms. The pool of potential candidates for managerial positions is probably less numerous in smaller firms compared to the larger firms. The larger firms are likely better able to invest resources in the workers' training, and in the selection and mentoring of candidates with management potential. The propensity to recruit externally might be also lower in firms that rely more strongly on firm-specific human capital, or/and use wage increases and internal promotions to prevent shrinking.

We tabulate the results of the basic pooled OLS model in Table 4.3. In model (1), the table reports the OLS estimates of a regression relating the percent of externally appointed managers (as % of all newly appointed managerial workers) to a number of firm characteristics. All models include the sector-time fixed effects and the region-time fixed effects; we cluster the standard errors at the firm level. In line with theoretical arguments, we see that larger firms and firms that are part of the business group (with a higher number of firms in the group) are less likely to recruit their managerial personnel externally. A stronger reliance on the internal labour markets by firms that are part of the business group is in line with what previously observed in the literature (Cestone et al., 2016). Family firms are more likely to hire their workers externally compared to other companies, on average,

although the coefficient is not statistically significant across the various specifications (see other models in Table 4.1). In model (2) of Table 4.3, we add our BLWR dummy; the dummy is set the value 1 if the firm has at least one worker-elected director on board at time (t) and zero otherwise. As indicated in Table 4.3, model (2), the percentage of externally recruited managers in the firms with BLWR is about 2.5 percentage points (about 4 percent) lower compared to the one in the firms without BLWR.

In model (3), Table 4.3, we add a number of other firm-specific characteristics that might affect the firms' propensity to hire externally and reflect the characteristics of the firms' internal labour markets. We control for the percentage of newly hired managers relative to the number of workers ( $\text{NewA}(\% \text{empl})$ ), as a proxy for the demand for managerial talent in the firm. We include a variable measuring the percentage of workers exiting the firm in year (t) and the percentage of turnover, in order to capture workers' mobility across the organizations. The signs of the coefficients for these variables are in line with theoretical predictions, suggesting, for example, that the firms with a large internal pool of potential candidates for top-level positions and those with lower turnover are on average less likely to recruit externally. Adding these additional variables to the regressions reinforces the negative relationship between BLWR and firms' propensity to hire their managers externally.

– Insert Table 4.3 here –

To capture the relevance of internal labour markets more directly, as well as to account for the relevance of firm-specific human capital (Becker, 1964), we in model

(4) include the firm-level earnings-tenure slopes<sup>9</sup>. In the literature, both of these firms-specific aspects have been captured by the size of the wage-tenure slope (e.g., Lazear (2000); Jones et al. (2007)). To estimate the firm-level earnings-tenure slope, we run a log-wage regression with individual worker's firm-tenure and tenure-squared and other firm- and individual level controls generally used in the literature, and all workers employed in our sample firms during 2000-2017. The beta coefficient on tenure and tenure squared are allowed to vary by firm (that is, we estimate period-level beta coefficients on tenure and tenure-squared) and can be interpreted as the firm-specific earnings-tenure and earnings-tenure squared slope during the period of our analysis<sup>10</sup>. We observe that a higher wage-tenure (Slope basic) and wage-tenure squared (Slope squared) slopes correlate with on average a lower share of externally recruited managerial workers, on average. Again, including wage-tenure slopes does not decrease the impact of BLWR on firms' propensity to hire externally; on the contrary, the coefficient increases in absolute terms. This result decreases the concern about BLWR dummy simply reflecting a stronger firms' reliance on deferred wages and, alternatively, a higher relevance of firm-specific investments in the firms with board-level worker representation (see Gregorič and Rapp (2019)). Economically, the size of the BLWR coefficient is not negligible. On average, the share of managerial workers recruited externally is about 3.5 percentage points lower in the companies with BLWR compared with

---

<sup>9</sup>In the literature, the firms' reliance on these implicit and explicit long-term agreements (internal labor markets) has been empirically verified through analysis of the earnings-tenure profiles in the organizations (e.g., Jones et al. (2007)). However, the upward earnings-tenure slopes have been also associated to the firm-specific human capital theory, as scholars use tenure as a proxy of the human capital accumulation through on-job training etc., which likely improves a worker's productivity and consequently should lead to higher wages (Hashimoto, 1981; Jones et al., 2007)

<sup>10</sup>The sample consists of 2.5m firm-year observations for 400k unique firms.

other firms. The results are robust to using the share of worker directors on board (BLWR percent) at the place of the BLWR dummy (see Table 4.4).

– Insert Table 4.4 here –

In Tables 4.3 and 4.4, the BLWR variable measures worker representation on the boards of companies at time (t). Although this variable varies in time, some of this variability might be simply capturing the delays in the appointment of worker directors (dFue to which a firm might have worker directors in year (t-1) but not in year (t)), and thus cannot be exploited for identification purposes. Moreover, we are theoretically interested in the long-term effects of BLWR on the firms' preferences for external recruitment, rather than temporary deviations due to yearly changes in the composition of the board. That is, we want to estimate the extent to which BLWR can explain the firm-specific time-invariant differences in the hiring policies over the 2001-2017 period. With this purpose, we follow Friedrich (2020) and estimate a two-step model<sup>11</sup> using the information for all new appointments to managerial positions during 2002-2017. In the first stage, we estimate a linear probability model with firm fixed effects, region-year, and sector-year dummies, namely

$$EXApp_{ijt} = \beta J_{it} + \gamma Z_{it} + u_j + ur_t + us_t + v_{ijt} \quad (4.1)$$

Where  $EXApp_{ijt}$  is a binary variable that takes a value of 1 if the managerial position  $i$  at firm  $j$  at time  $t$  is filled by an external hire, and 0 if the position has been

---

<sup>11</sup>The linear probability model is a linear approximation of a Probit(Logit) model (that would normally apply to regression models with the indicator variable as the dependent variable) that works well in the case where the frequency of external hiring is around 50% (e.g., Friedrich (2020)).

filled by internal promotion.  $J_{it}$  refers to job-related characteristics (rank of the position). The  $Z_{it}$  are time-variant firm characteristics such as total employment, sales and assets (at  $t - 1$ ), value-added per worker (Friedrich, 2020), number of firms in the group. We also include a number of firm-specific characteristics capturing firms' internal labour markets (percentage of newly hired managers; percentage of exits in the year; percentage of individuals working on positions just below top-level managerial posts), as well as a dummy for family controlled firms. This first-stage regression also includes region-time effects  $ur_t$ , and sector-time effects  $us_t$ . We report the first-stage results in Table 4.5. We consider two different dependent variables, one capturing all recruitments external to the firm ( $EXApp$ ) and one capturing only recruitments that are outside the firms' business groups ( $EXApp_1$ ). The analysis follows closely the paper by Friedrich (2020), although we include some additional control variables to capture changes in the firm demands for new hires and the potential restraints in the availability of internal candidates. Similarly, to previously reported evidence (Friedrich, 2020), we observe substantial dispersion in the firms' hiring strategies within a sector, captured by the firm fixed effects' estimates. We draw on various methods from the literature on teacher value-added such as shrinkage and a two-step procedure as in Chetty et al. (2014) to account for sampling error and estimate the standard deviation of firm fixed effects in the range between 0.24-0.26.

– Insert Table 4.5 here –

In the second stage, we regress the firm fixed effect  $\hat{u}_j$  (obtain from the first stage regression reported in Table 4.5) on an alternative set of variables capturing the presence of worker directors on the board of the firm, 2002-2017 period, namely



$$\hat{u}_j = \theta BLWR_j + \epsilon_j \quad (4.2)$$

The BLWR is measured in three different ways, to ensure the robustness of the results. That is, we capture high participatory practices in the organization by 1) as a dummy for the presence of BLWR during more than half of the entire period that a firm remains in our sample (Table 4.6); 2) a ratio capturing the share of years during which BLWR is present on the firm's board (Table 4.7); and 3) the average (unweighted) percent of worker directors on the firms' board during the period (Table 4.8). This second stage also includes the sector and regional dummies, and a variable capturing (again) the firm's average size during the period (number of workers, in logarithms) and, average firms' age, value added per worker (average for the period), a dummy for family control, and the firm-specific period earnings-tenure slopes. The models within each table (Table 4.6-4.8) vary depending on the number of additional controls included in the second stage regression. We include the listed variables in the second stage for various reasons. Some of them are included in the second stage because we are interested in their equilibrium effects (e.g., firm age, earnings-tenure slope) and because by definition they do not vary in time (e.g., earnings-tenure slopes). We re-introduce certain variables in the second stage also to further account for the potential endogeneity problem deriving from a possible relationship between BLWR and selected firm-level characteristics (e.g., value-added per worker; firm size; family control). We use unweighted period-level values for these variables as control. Table 4.2 (panel A-C) in the appendix replicates the results of Tables 4.6-4.8, while using the weighted averages of the control variables. Our second stage specifications again include more controls

compared to, for example, Friedrich (2020) as we want to make sure to include all the variables that might potentially correlate with BLWR. Our results are robust to using exactly the same specification as Friedrich (2020). We show the results for firm FE related to the  $EXApp_1$ , although the results are broadly robust to using the alternative definition of the dependent variable (which considers those recruited from other firms within the same business group as internally promoted).

– Insert Table 4.6-4.8 here –

The key variables of interest in Tables 4.6-4.8 are the variables capturing high participatory practices or, specifically, the presence of worker-elected directors on firm boards. The coefficients for BLWR (regardless of the measure adopted or controls added to the regressions in Table 4.6-4.8) confirm a negative statistically significant correlation between the high participatory practices and the firms' inclination to recruit managerial workers externally. These results are mostly robust across the different specifications, and in line with our theoretical arguments and with what is reported in Table 4.3. That is, the companies with high participatory practices are *ceteris paribus* less inclined to hire externally than to promote their managerial workers internally. The negative relationship remains when controlling for the firms' overall reliance on the internal labour markets (through, for example, the earnings-tenure slopes as covariates).

We also observe some interesting results concerning the control variables. We find that family firms have a stronger propensity to recruit externally. In line with Friedrich (2020) we find that the firms with a higher value-added are on average more likely to recruit externally, although the results are not significant across all specifications. In line with the internal labour market hypothesis, the wage tenure

slope negatively associates with the firms' propensity to recruit externally; in most specifications, the coefficient for the wage-tenure are negative and statistically significant. The impact of firm size in the second stage is positive. However, recall that have already substantially accounted for the firm size in the first-stage, by including three different measures of firm size, namely the total number of workers, firm sales, and total assets. Keeping this in mind, the observe result might be reflecting a higher pool of external candidates that large firms might be able to attract compared to smaller firms.

#### **4.4.3 A further look at the economic channels**

The results presented thus far are in line with our hypothesis that firms with higher participatory practices (BLWR firms) are less likely to hire externally, compared with other firms. Theoretically, we attributed this relationship to a stronger preference of BLWR firms for internal promotions. This preference translates into the firm's hiring strategies beyond the levels that reflect the characteristics of the employment relations in the firm, such as the firm-specific human capital. We captured these characteristics in our regressions by including the firm-specific earnings-tenure slopes in our second stage regressions. The coefficient for BLWR remains negative and statistically significant even after controlling for the earnings-tenure slope and a number of other firm-specific characteristics. An alternative explanation for the observed negative relationship between the BLWR and external recruitment might be that, rather than preferring to hire internally, the BLWR firms find it harder to recruit externally to top positions. That is, the higher likelihood of BLWR firms to recruit internally might be the result of the constraints that these firms face

when recruiting externally, rather than a preference for internal promotion. These constraints might be due to, for example, the anticipated stronger wage compression in the BLWR firms compared to other firms. If such constraints exist, we expect that, on average, the BLWR firms have access to poorer external candidates and end up recruiting candidates of lower ability (overall, or that they need to pay more for attracting candidates of the same quality as the non-BLWR firms. To investigate the alternative explanation, we first calculate basic summary statistics, comparing the individual's ability and wages of externally recruited candidates in the BLWR and non-BLWR firms. To compare the candidates' ability, we estimate the unobserved individual ability by relying on the time-invariant individual effects in a log-wage regression following Abowd et al. (1999), with fourth-order polynomials in experience and age, second-order polynomial in firm-tenure for all individuals employed at managerial positions at some point from 2000 to 2017<sup>12</sup>. This way, we estimate a time-invariant ability measure for managers for the career span observed in this time window. We report the summary statistics in Table 4.9.

– Insert Table 4.9 here –

The summary statistics reported in Table 4.9 provide no support to the alternative explanation about BLWR firms finding it harder to recruit good candidates externally. We observe that, while less likely to hire externally, the external recruitments in BLWR firms overall associates with individuals with overall higher ability compared with non-BLWR firms. We also find that, when recruiting externally, the

---

<sup>12</sup>From a sample of 4.4m unique individuals working in Danish firms, we limit the sample to 300k workers who at some point from 2000-2017 are employed as managers. The final sample consists of 1m job-spells. The measure for unobserved ability is normalized so that the mean of all fixed effects is zero.

BLWR firms are more likely to recruit individuals that already work on a managerial position in another organization, and thus already have some expertise in management. To the contrary, the average ability of those promoted internally is lower in BLWR firms compared to non-BLWR firms. These descriptive statistics are in line with the hypothesized preference of BLWR firms to promote internally rather than externally. While providing suggestive evidence, the tabulated differences numbers might however capture, for example, a different distribution in the rank of those hired by BLWR and non-BLWR firms, as well as other differences in the characteristics of BLWR and non-BLWR firms. To investigate this further, we estimate the two-step FE model (see above for description) in order to analyse whether, on average, those externally recruited to BLWR firms are on average paid more (less) and have higher (lower) ability compared to those externally hired in non-BLWR firms.

With regards to the wage increases, we estimate two different models, one using the difference in the basic annual wage for the externally hired individual (once hired to the new position), and one using the change in the total hourly wage as the dependent variable. In the first stage of these analyses, we control for individuals' rank (in the new position), individual's ability, a dummy for whether the individual was previously employed in the same position, and a number of other firm characteristics included in our preceding analyses (as well as sector-time and region-time FE; see Table 4.10). In the first stage, we observe certain relations that are in line with the theory; those recruited to higher-level positions (lower rank) experience higher increases in wages, on average; large firms and firms with larger turnovers tend to pay their externally hired workers more compared to other firms.

On the contrary, companies with a higher internal pool on average pay less when recruiting externally (see also the results for the pool OLS regression in Table 4.16 in the Appendix). In the second stage, we then regress the firm FE from the first stage on a dummy indicating that a firm is a BLWR firm (or, alternatively, a variable capturing the percentage of workers on board) and a set of controls. We report the results of these estimates in Tables 4.10-4.11. In Table 4.11, we measure BLWR with a dummy for the presence of worker representation in the firm during the period of analysis (i.e., at least half of the period for which a firm is present in our sample) and, alternatively, by the average share of worker directors on board (during the period). Recall that the individuals considered in these estimations are thus only those the firms have recruited externally. On average, the BLWR firms associate with a higher increase in the basic hourly wage (model 1, Table 4.11). However, the difference between the BLWR and non-BLWR firms becomes statistically insignificant once we include additional firm-level time-invariant controls (i.e., earnings-tenure slopes; and period-averages for other control variables). Regardless of how we measure BLWR, the coefficient in the full model is positive but statistically insignificant, thereby providing no support to the conclusion that BLWR firms pay more for externally recruited management talent compared to non-BLWR firms. Panel A reports the estimates for the changes in the basic wage, while panel B shows the estimates for the change in the total hourly wage. Both set of results supports the conclusion that, on average, the managerial workers recruited by BLWR firms are on average paid no higher than those recruited to non-BLWR firms.

– Insert Table 4.10-4.13 here –

In Tables 4.12 and 4.13, we replicate the same analysis, while using the individual ability estimate (see above) as the dependent variable (for OLS estimates with individual ability as the dependent variable, see Table 4.17 in the Appendix). The models are estimated only for the external hires. The results for the first stage regression are reported in Table 4.13, while we show the second-stage results in Table 4.13. As indicated in Table 4.12, the firms with BLWR on average do not hire external individuals of that are less qualified (of lower ability) compared to the ones hired in non-BLWR firms. We find some other interesting (and anticipated relations). The ability of externally hired individuals is higher for those employed at higher ranks (lower values of our Rank variable) compared to those at lower level positions (within the broader management category). Larger firms and firms with higher value added (more productive firms) overall recruit individuals with higher ability; the same holds for older and probably more known and established corporations (see also Table 4.17 in Appendix).

Overall, these results reduce concerns about BLWR firms facing limitations in hiring on the external market. They, thus, provide support to the hypothesis that, *ceteris paribus*, BLWR firms prefer to recruit managerial workers by promoting internally rather than recruiting on the external labour market.

#### **4.4.4 Robustness**

The results of the empirical analysis presented above are in line with the hypothesized negative relationship between the strength of participatory practices in a firm, and this firm's propensity to hire externally rather than internally. The richness of our data allows us to control for a variety of firm and individual-level char-

acteristics to address the issue of the endogeneity of the participatory practices. We provide substantial supplementary analysis that supports the hypothesized relations and the channels underlying these relations. Regardless, the observed relations are only indicative of a causal relationship between BLWR and firms' propensity to source management talent in the external labour market.

Secondly, the categorization of positions in our data only allows us to capture boarder employment levels, meaning that the internal lateral transfers are not observed. This is different from the case of externally appointed candidates, where all moves, including horizontal moves, are observed in the data. This potentially constitutes a limitation to our study, as previous literature suggests that it might be important to distinguish between horizontal hires (lateral transfers) and hierarchical promotions (DeVaro et al., 2019). Theoretically, this means that we hypothesize that recruitment to managerial positions is a two-step process. In the first step, the firms source horizontally to fill a newly opened position. This first stage is not observed in our data. In the second stage (if the internal same-level candidate is not found), the firm fills the position by searching in the external labour market or promoting internally. This second step is the focus of this paper.

Moreover, external hires are (in our view) more comparable to internal promotions than to the internal horizontal moves. Indeed, even an external hire of a managerial level worker from a smaller firm could be considered a promotion, from both the individual's and the firm's perspective. Finally, the omission of the first step would be empirically an issue only if one should expect that the BLWR firms, on average, differ in their propensity towards lateral movements, compared to non-BLWR firms, and if the amount of the positions filled through lateral moves also



affected a firms' propensity to hire externally. Theoretically, it is hard to see why this could be the case. Further empirical analysis does not support such concerns. For example, the size of the top-level management teams is not significantly different in BLWR firms compared with non-BLWR firms.

## 4.5 Conclusion

The paper aims to advance the current understanding of the factors that shape firms' preferences about recruiting management talent through internal promotions rather than external hiring, by comparing the recruitment strategies in the companies, whose board of directors includes worker representatives (BLWR) and those with lower participatory practices. We combine the literature on internal labour markets and board-level worker representation to hypothesize and empirically confirm that participatory practices (BLWR) increase firms' inclination to recruit internally rather than externally. Theoretically, we attributed this result to the fact that workers' involvement in the firms' decision-making: 1) strengthens firm-specific human capital advantages of internal candidates, 2) improves the information flow about internal candidates to those in charge of the recruitment; and 3) increases the firms' propensity to hazard external candidates in promotion tournaments, due to inequality concerns. Our paper contributes to the recent stream of literature investigating the impact of organizational characteristics on firms' hiring strategies, focusing specifically on the recruitment of managerial talent. We also contribute to the literature on corporate governance and the literature on talent recruitment and internal labour markets, by investigating the relationship between

BLWR, internal labour markets, and firms' recruitment of management talent.

## Bibliography

- Abowd, J. M., Kramarz, F., and Margolis, D. N. (1999). High Wage Workers and High Wage Firms. *Econometrica*, 67(2):251–333.
- Addison, J. (2009). *The Economics of Codetermination: Lessons from the German Experience*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2009th edition edition.
- Agrawal, A., Cockburn, I., and McHale, J. (2006). Gone but not forgotten: knowledge flows, labor mobility, and enduring social relationships. *Journal of Economic Geography*, 6(5):571–591.
- Barth, E., Bratsberg, B., Hægeland, T., and Raaum, O. (2012). Performance Pay, Union Bargaining and Within-Firm Wage Inequality\*. *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics*, 74(3):327–362.
- Becker, G. S. (1964). *Human Capital: A Theoretical and Empirical Analysis with Special Reference to Education*. National Bureau of Economic Research, 1st edition.
- Belzil, C. and Bognanno, M. (2010). The promotion dynamics of American executives. In *Research in Labor Economics*, volume 30, pages 189–231. Emerald Publishing Ltd.
- Bidwell, M. and Keller, J. R. (2014). Within or without? How firms combine internal and external labor markets to fill jobs. *Academy of Management Journal*, 57(4):1035–1055.
- Card, D., Cardoso, A. R., Heining, J., and Kline, P. (2018). Firms and Labor Market Inequality: Evidence and Some Theory. *Journal of Labor Economics*, 36(S1):13–70.

- Cestone, G., Fumagalli, C., Kramarz, F., and Pica, G. (2016). Insurance between Firms: The Role of Internal Labor Markets. Working Paper, Social Science Research Network.
- Chan, L. K. C., Jegadeesh, N., and Lakonishok, J. (1996). Momentum Strategies. *The Journal of Finance*, 51(5):1681–1713.
- Chetty, R., Friedman, J. N., and Rockoff, J. E. (2014). Measuring the Impacts of Teachers I: Evaluating Bias in Teacher Value-Added Estimates. *American Economic Review*, 104(9):2593–2632.
- DeVaro, J. (2006). Internal promotion competitions in firms. *The RAND Journal of Economics*, 37(3):521–542.
- DeVaro, J., Kauhanen, A., and Valmari, N. (2019). Internal and External Hiring. *ILR Review*, 72(4):981–1008.
- DeVaro, J. and Morita, H. (2013). Internal Promotion and External Recruitment: A Theoretical and Empirical Analysis. *Journal of Labor Economics*, 31(2):227–269.
- Eriksson, T. (1999). Executive Compensation and Tournament Theory: Empirical Tests on Danish Data. *Journal of Labor Economics*, 17(2):262–280.
- Frederiksen, A. and Kato, T. (2011). Human Capital and Career Success: Evidence from Linked Employer-Employee Data. Working paper, Institute of Labor Economics (IZA).
- Freeman, R. and Lazear, E. (1994). An Economic Analysis of Works Councils. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.

- Friedrich, B. (2020). Internal Labor Markets and the Competition for Managerial Talent. Working paper.
- Frydman, C. and Jenter, D. (2010). CEO Compensation. *Annual Review of Financial Economics*, 2(1):75–102.
- Gregorič, A. (2022). Board-level worker representation. Working Paper 1136, GLO Discussion Paper.
- Gregorič, A. and Rapp, M. S. (2019). Board-Level Employee Representation (BLER) and Firms' Responses to Crisis. *Industrial Relations: A Journal of Economy and Society*, 58(3):376–422.
- Harju, J., Jäger, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). Voice at Work. Working Paper, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Hashimoto, M. (1981). Firm-Specific Human Capital as a Shared Investment. *The American Economic Review*, 71(3):475–482.
- Janssen, O. (2001). Fairness Perceptions as a Moderator in the Curvilinear Relationships between Job Demands, and Job Performance and Job Satisfaction. *The Academy of Management Journal*, 44(5):1039–1050.
- Jones, D. C., Dong, X.-Y., and Kato, T. (2007). Earnings-Tenure Profiles: Tests of Agency and Human Capital Theories Using Individual Performance Data. Working Paper, Institute of Labor Economics (IZA).
- Jäger, S., Noy, S., and Schoefer, B. (2021). What Does Codetermination Do? Working Paper, Social Science Research Network.

- Lazear, E. (1981). Agency, Earnings Profiles, Productivity, and Hours Restrictions. *American Economic Review*, 71(4):606–20.
- Lazear, E. P. (1979). Why Is There Mandatory Retirement? *Journal of Political Economy*, 87(6):1261–1284.
- Lazear, E. P. (2000). The Future of Personnel Economics. *The Economic Journal*, 110(467):611–639.
- Lazear, E. P. (2018). Compensation and Incentives in the Workplace. *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 32(3):195–214.
- Pfeffer, J. and Cohen, Y. (1984). Determinants of Internal Labor Markets in Organizations. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 29(4):550–572.
- Sadowski, D., Junkes, J., and Lindenthal, S. (2000). The German Model of Corporate and Labor Governance. *Comparative Labor Law and Policy Journal*, 22:33–?
- Siegel, P. and Hambrick, D. (2005). Pay Disparities Within Top Management Groups: Evidence of Harmful Effects on Performance of High-Technology Firms. *Organization Science*, 16(1):259–274.
- Vinkenburg, C., Van Engen, M., Eagly, A., and Johannesen-Schmidt, M. (2011). An exploration of stereotypical beliefs about leadership styles: Is transformational leadership a route to women’s promotion? *Mathematical Programming*, 22(1):10–21.
- Wachter, M. L. and Wright, R. D. (1990). The Economics of Internal Labor Markets. *Industrial Relations: A Journal of Economy and Society*, 29(2):240–262.

- Wells, J. C., Kochan, T. A., and Smith, M. (1991). Managing workplace safety and health: The case of contract labor in the U. S. petrochemical industry. Technical report, Lamar Univ., Beaumont, TX (United States). John Gray Inst.
- Yang, T. and Bidwell, M. J. (2017). A Career Advancement Perspective on Interorganizational Job Mobility. *Academy of Management Proceedings*, 2017(1).
- Zeitoun, H., Osterloh, M., and Frey, B. (2014). Learning from Ancient Athens: Democracy and Corporate Governance. *Academy of Management Perspectives*, 28(1):1–14.

## 4.6 Tables and Figures

Table 4.1: Descriptive statistics

	<i>N</i>	<i>Mean</i>	<i>Std. dev.</i>
Number of workers	1688	368.338	1155.571
Firm-years in sample	1688	14.360	4.061
Number of new managerial hires	1688	50.496	136.112
Number of new managerial hires <sub>1</sub>	1688	49.435	133.753
Firm-years with new new managerial hires	1688	9.207	3.742
Firm-years with new new managerial hires <sub>1</sub>	1688	9.132	3.735

Figure 4.1: Kernel diagram for the share of externally hired top executives

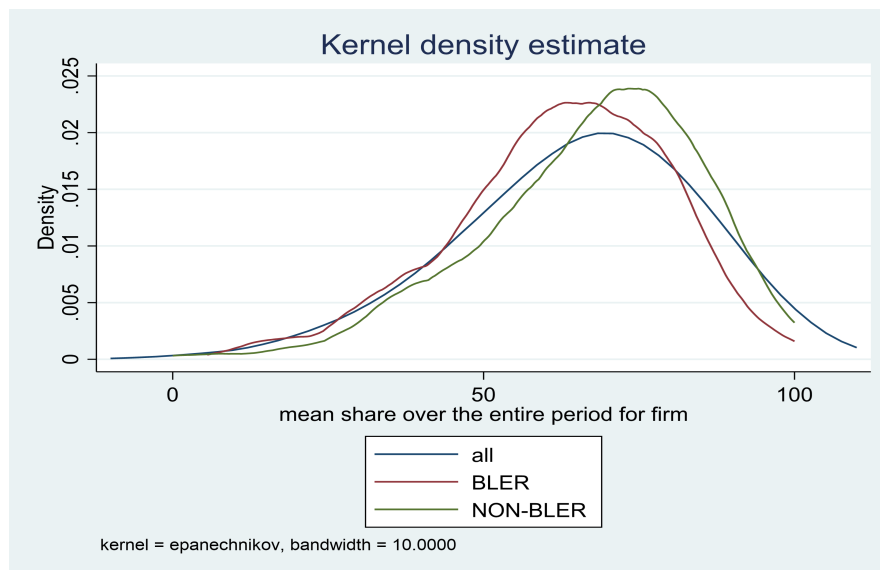




Table 4.2: Descriptive statistics for the share of externally hired

<i>Panel A (all)</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>Mean</i>	<i>Std. dev.</i>
Int prom (%)	1688	34.781	17.757
Exter (%)	1688	65.219	17.757
Exter1 (%)	1688	63.404	18.099
Int5 prom (%)	1662	39.308	26.207
Exter 5 (%)	1662	60.692	26.207
Exter 51 (%)	1662	58.374	26.534
<i>Panel B (BLWR)</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>Mean</i>	<i>Std. dev.</i>
Int prom (%)	717	37.640	17.406
Exter (%)	717	62.360	17.406
Exter1 (%)	717	60.452	17.533
Int5 prom (%)	709	40.112	25.629
Exter 5 (%)	709	59.888	25.629
Exter1 5 (%)	709	57.358	25.723
<i>Panel C (non-BLWR)</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>Mean</i>	<i>Std. dev.</i>
Int prom (%)	971	32.670	17.728
Exter (%)	971	67.330	17.728
Exter1 (%)	971	65.584	18.210
Int5 prom (%)	953	38.711	26.627
Exter 5 (%)	953	61.289	26.627
Exter1 5 (%)	953	59.130	27.111

Table 4.3: External hires (as % of externally hired managerial workers (external hires as those external to the firms and related firms within the group))

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
BLWR		-2.383 (0.974)**	-2.546 (1.007)**	-3.420 (1.008)***
Ln (firm age) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.074 (0.470)	0.326 (0.476)	0.313 (0.486)	0.103 (0.508)
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-3.719 (0.458)***	-3.368 (0.495)**	-5.583 (0.585)***	-5.849 (0.532)***
(VAworker (mio)) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.230 (0.722)	0.347 (0.725)	0.697 (0.778)	0.706 (0.746)
Family firm	2.954 (0.997)***	2.374 (1.009)**	1.822 (1.025)*	1.402 (1.046)
N firms in group	-0.454 (0.099)***	-0.449 (0.098)***	-0.471 (0.099)***	-0.452 (0.099)***
NewA(% workers)			-2.921 (0.444)***	-3.417 (0.291)***
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>			0.028 (0.032)	0.031 (0.032)
Exits (% workers)			0.105 (0.059)*	
Turnover (% workers)			0.060 (0.016)***	
Slope (basic)				-131.425 (38.288)***
Slope (squared)				-5.588 (5.743)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.13	0.13	0.16	0.17
N	13326	13326	13326	12764

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector-year and region-year fixed effects included. Standard errors clustered at firm level. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.4: External hires (as % of externally hired managerial workers (external hires as those external to the firms and related firms within the group)

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
BLWR percent		-0.065 (0.024)***	-0.071 (0.025)***	-0.095 (0.025)***
Ln (firm age) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.074 (0.470)	0.361 (0.475)	0.353 (0.485)	0.131 (0.508)
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-3.719 (0.458)***	-3.372 (0.488)***	-5.578 (0.577)***	-5.846 (0.525)***
(VAworker (mio)) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.230 (0.722)	0.327 (0.725)	0.681 (0.779)	0.684 (0.747)
Family firm	2.954 (0.997)***	2.310 (1.009)**	1.736 (1.025)*	1.279 (1.045)
N firms in group	-0.454 (0.099)***	-0.448 (0.098)***	-0.470 (0.099)***	-0.451 (0.098)***
NewA (% workers)			-2.922 (0.445)***	-3.422 (0.291)***
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>			0.027 (0.032)	0.031 (0.032)
Exits (% workers)			0.105 (0.059)*	
Turnover (% workers)			0.060 (0.015)***	
Slope (basic)				-133.055 (38.024)***
Slope (squared)				-5.552 (5.677)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.13	0.13	0.16	0.17
N	13326	13324	13324	12764

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector-year and region-year fixed effects included. Standard errors clustered at firm level. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.5: First stage regression

<i>1st stage FE regression</i>	<i>EXAPP</i>	<i>EXAPP<sub>1</sub></i>
Ln(individual wage rank)	-0.049 (0.002)***	-0.043 (0.002)***
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.083 (0.011)***	-0.071 (0.011)***
(VAworker (mio)) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.002 (0.008)	0.007 (0.008)
Exits (% workers)	0.001 (0.000)*	0.000 (0.000)
Turnover (% workers)	0.001 (0.000)***	0.001 (0.000)***
Ln(Assets) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.036 (0.008)***	0.017 (0.009)**
Ln(Sales) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.000 (0.003)	-0.000 (0.003)
N firms in group	-0.001 (0.000)**	-0.002 (0.000)***
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.001 (0.000)*	-0.001 (0.000)*
Family firm	-0.064 (0.013)***	-0.059 (0.013)***
NewA (% workers)	-0.023 (0.001)***	-0.022 (0.001)***
R <sup>2</sup>	0.30	0.29
N	52,951	52,951

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector-year and region-year fixed effects included. Standard errors clustered at firm level. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.6: Second stage, Fixed effect regression

	<i>First stage Firm FE residual (group corrected)</i>		
BLWR <sub>(at least half period)</sub>	-0.026 (0.012)**	-0.029 (0.014)**	-0.033 (0.014)**
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.016 (0.013)	0.025 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		-0.000 (0.007)	-0.002 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.030 (0.006)***	0.031 (0.006)***
Family firm <sub>(at least half period)</sub>		0.111 (0.018)***	0.105 (0.018)***
Slope 1 (basic)			-1.110 (0.540)**
Slope 1 (squared)			-0.002 (0.085)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector and region fixed effects included. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.7: Second stage, Fixed effect regression

	<i>First stage Firm FE residual (group corrected)</i>		
BLWR <sub>(average for dummy)</sub>	-0.024 (0.013)*	-0.028 (0.014)*	-0.033 (0.015)**
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.015 (0.013)	0.025 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		-0.000 (0.007)	-0.003 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.030 (0.006)***	0.031 (0.006)***
Family firm <sub>(at least half period)</sub>		0.112 (0.018)***	0.105 (0.018)***
Slope (basic)			-1.118 (0.542)**
Slope (squared)			-0.003 (0.085)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector and region fixed effects included. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.8: Second stage, Fixed effect regression

	<i>First stage Firm FE residual (group corrected)</i>		
BLWR percent <sub>average</sub>	-0.001 (0.000)*	-0.001 (0.000)*	-0.001 (0.000)*
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.015 (0.013)	0.024 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		-0.001 (0.007)	-0.003 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.030 (0.006)***	0.030 (0.006)***
Family firm <sub>(at least half period)</sub>		0.112 (0.018)***	0.107 (0.019)***
Slope 1 (basic)			-1.095 (0.542)**
Slope 1 (squared)			0.000 (0.084)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444

Notes: Constant not reported. Sector and region fixed effects included. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.9: Summary statistics: Ability of newly hired individuals

<i>All newly hired</i>		<i>N</i>	<i>Mean</i>	<i>Std. dev.</i>
Non-BLWR	ability	32190	0.064	.323
BLWR	ability	46107	0.073	.318
<i>Externally recruited</i>				
Non-BLWR	ability	17707	0.075	.323
Non-BLWR	from same position	16620	37.85%	
BLWR	ability	20713	0.112	.322
BLWR	from same position	20108	54.79%	
<i>Internally recruited</i>				
Non-BLWR	ability	14483	0.052	0.323
BLWR	ability	25394	0.040	0.311

Notes: Division into BLWR and non-BLWR firms conditional to the firm having at worker directors for at least half of the period during which the firm is observed in the sample.

Table 4.10: BLWR and wage increases for externally recruited (first stage)

<i>Externally hired</i>		
	<i>Delta wage (basic)</i>	<i>Delta wage (total)</i>
Ln(rank position)	-7.569 (0.370)***	-5.074 (0.378)***
Individual ability (estimate)	-5.909 (1.041)***	-2.919 (1.063)***
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	6.378 (1.423)***	5.222 (1.454)***
(VAemploye_mio) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.380 (1.107)	-0.798 (1.130)
Exits (% workers)	0.050 (0.028)*	0.069 (0.029)**
Turnover (% workers)	0.025 (0.006)***	0.031 (0.007)***
Ln(Assets) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.035 (1.181)	-0.763 (1.206)
Ln(Sales) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.406 (0.407)	-0.475 (0.415)
N firms in group	0.015 (0.056)	0.026 (0.057)
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.124 (0.054)**	-0.123 (0.056)**
Family firm	-4.349 (1.649)***	-3.953 (1.683)**
NewA (% workers)	0.330 (0.108)***	0.124 (0.110)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.26	0.23
N	13601	13571

Notes: Region-year and sector-year dummies included. Constant not reported. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.11: BLWR and wage increases for externally recruited (second stage)

<i>Panel A</i>	<i>Firm FE residual (Delta basic wage (winsorized))</i>		
BLWR <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>	1.383 (1.169)	1.932 (1.300)	
BLWR <sub>(percent, average)</sub>			0.045 (0.036)
Slope (basic)		-18.655 (45.199)	-19.192 (45.176)
Slope (squared)		2.236 (5.774)	2.113 (5.768)
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		6.500 (1.686)***	6.546 (1.691)***
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.100 (0.601)	0.138 (0.600)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		-1.017 (0.622)	-0.983 (0.626)
Family firm <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>		1.745 (1.539)	1.709 (1.555)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.36	0.40	0.40
N	1432	1337	1337
<i>Panel B</i>	<i>Firm FE residual (Delta total wage (winsorized))</i>		
BLWR <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>	2.397 (1.157)**	1.965 (1.285)	
BLWR <sub>(percent, average)</sub>			0.048 (0.036)
Slope (basic)		-41.446 (43.689)	-41.541 (43.724)
Slope (squared)		-0.570 (5.311)	-0.666 (5.330)
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		7.709 (1.679)***	7.751 (1.682)***
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		0.120 (0.590)	0.149 (0.590)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>average</sub>		-0.093 (0.599)	-0.074 (0.605)
Family firm <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>		-0.493 (1.514)	-0.499 (1.525)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.32	0.36	0.36
N	1432	1337	1337

Notes: Sector and region dummies included. Constant not reported. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .



Table 4.12: BLWR and estimated ability for externally recruited (first stage)

<i>Stage 1</i>	<i>Individual ability (estimate)</i>
Ln (rank position)	-0.155 (0.002)***
Ln(workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.073 (0.010)***
VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.006 (0.008)
Exits (% workers)	-0.000 (0.000)
Turnover (% workers)	0.000 (0.000)
Ln(Assets) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.025 (0.008)***
Ln(Sales) <sub>t-1</sub>	-0.002 (0.003)
N firms in group	0.000 (0.000)
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>	0.000 (0.000)
Family firm	-0.036 (0.011)***
NewA (% workers)	0.004 (0.001)***
R <sup>2</sup>	0.35
N	23,057

Notes: Constant not reported. Region-time and sector-time dummies included. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.13: BLWR and estimated ability for externally recruited (second stage)

<i>Firm FE (individual ability), second stage</i>			
BLWR <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>	0.014 (0.009)	0.004 (0.010)	
BLWR <sub>(percent, average)</sub>			0.000 (0.000)
Slope (basic)		1.957 (0.375)***	1.968 (0.375)***
Slope (squared)		0.169 (0.045)***	0.169 (0.046)***
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) average		0.028 (0.014)**	0.028 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) average		0.011 (0.005)**	0.011 (0.005)**
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) average		0.012 (0.005)**	0.012 (0.005)**
Family firm <sub>(at least half period)</sub>		0.009 (0.014)	0.010 (0.014)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.26	0.28	0.28
N	1520	1404	1404

Notes: Sector and region dummies included. Constant not reported. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

## Appendix

### Definitions of job positions and hires internal versus external

We define managerial positions using the Statistics Denmark occupational variable (STILL) that defines the position of workers' most important employment by November 1st. The STILL variable aggregates the international classification ISCO into top managers (STILL = 31), top-level workers (STILL = 32), middle-level workers (STILL = 34), basic-level workers (STILL = 35) and other workers (STILL = 36). In this paper we consider hires to top management positions only. If a worker is hired from a lower-level position to a top management position within the same firm, this move is considered an internal hire. If a worker is registered in a top management position for the first time in the current firm, and not registered with any occupation in a firm belonging to the current firm the previous year, we consider this an external hiring. We do not distinguish between external hires from top manager positions respectively lower-level positions in our baseline specification. To avoid spurious moves, we rely on the Firm-Integrated Database for Labor Market Research (FIDA) time-invariant establishment identifiers, that only change in cases of simultaneous changes in owners and addresses.

Further, we carry out corrections and cleaning procedures on data. We exclude cases of newly established firms, as there is no trade-off between internal and external hires in these firms. Occasionally we observe missing values for the first year in the Statistics Denmark occupational variable. In these cases, we impute the position for the first year in a new job with the position in the second year. If a

position is not registered for more than one year, we dismiss the worker from our data completely. Finally, if the position of a worker is missing for one or two years, and the registered positions are the same both before and after, we impute with this position category.

Table 4.14: Definition of variables

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Worker level characteristics</i>		
ExApp	ExApp is a binary variable that takes a value of 1 if the managerial position at firm is filled by an external hire, and 0 if the position has been filled by internal promotion	Administrative registers
Basic hourly wage	Hourly contracted wage for firm workers	Administrative registers
Total hourly wage	Hourly contracted wage plus pension benefits, bonuses, overtime payments, and other benefits for firm workers.	Administrative registers
<i>Firm level characteristics</i>		
Firm age	Number of years since the firm was founded.	Accounting and administrative registers
Total assets	Total assets.	Accounting and administrative registers
Value added per worker	Total value added of the firm divided by the total number of workers.	Accounting and administrative registers
Region	The region of the firm headquarters.	Administrative registers
Sector	A 16-level sector categorization	Administrative registers
Number of workers	A total number of workers in the firm by November 1 <sup>st</sup> .	Administrative registers
Slope	This is the firm-level coefficient of the earnings-age-slope (first and second order) regression estimated with log(wage) as the dependent variable. All workers with wage and education information are included in the estimation.	Administrative registers
Number of firms in group	This variable counts the total number of firms within the same business group. Firms are categorized as group members in cases of at least 50% ownership by another firm. If the firm is not part of a business group, the variable takes the value 0.	The Danish Business Authority and administrative registers
Turnover	Percentage of total number of firm workers who leave the firm either as a result of a fire or a voluntary quit	Administrative registers

Table 4.14: Definition of variables (continued)

<i>Variable</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Source</i>
<i>Firm level characteristics</i>		
Number of newly appointed	Number of workers appointed during the past year	Administrative registers
Exits	Percentage of total number of firm workers who leave the firm either as a result of a fire or a voluntary quit	Administrative registers
BLWR	A dummy indicating if there is at least one worker elected director in the board of directors.	The Danish Business Authority and administrative registers
BLWR percent	Percentage of worker directors as a percentage of total number of directors in the board.	The Danish Business Authority and administrative registers
Family firm	A dummy taking the value 1 if either a family relation exists between two or more directors or between one or more directors and firm executives.	The Danish Business Authority and administrative registers

Table 4.15: FE Second stage, weighted covariates Dependent variable: First stage Firm FE residual

<i>Panel A</i>			
BLWR <sub>(at least half of w-period)</sub>	-0.026 (0.012)**	-0.028 (0.014)**	-0.032 (0.014)**
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.015 (0.013)	0.024 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		-0.002 (0.007)	-0.004 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.029 (0.006)***	0.030 (0.006)***
Family firm (at least half w-period)		0.112 (0.018)***	0.105 (0.018)***
Slope 1 (basic)			-1.110 (0.540)**
Slope 1 (squared)			-0.001 (0.085)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444
<i>Panel B</i>			
BLWR <sub>w-average</sub>	-0.024 (0.013)*	-0.026 (0.014)*	-0.031 (0.015)**
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.014 (0.013)	0.024 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		-0.002 (0.007)	-0.004 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.029 (0.006)***	0.030 (0.006)***
Family firm (at least half w-period)		0.112 (0.018)***	0.106 (0.018)***
Slope 1 (basic)			-1.117 (0.542)**
Slope 1 (squared)			-0.002 (0.085)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444
<i>Panel C</i>			
BLWR <sub>percent, w-average</sub>	-0.001 (0.000)*	-0.001 (0.000)	-0.001 (0.000)*
(VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.014 (0.013)	0.023 (0.014)*
Ln(firm age <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		-0.002 (0.007)	-0.005 (0.007)
Ln(N workers <sub>t-1</sub> ) <sub>w-average</sub>		0.029 (0.006)***	0.029 (0.006)***
Family firm (at least half w-period)		0.113 (0.018)***	0.107 (0.019)***
Slope 1 (basic)			-1.092 (0.541)**
Slope 1 (squared)			0.001 (0.084)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.20	0.23	0.25
N	1581	1580	1444

Notes: Sector and region dummies included. Constant not reported. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4.16: Mechanisms, pooled OLS individual-level, externally hired individuals

<i>Pooled OLS individual</i>		<i>Delta wage (winsorized)</i>	
BLWR <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>	1.675 (1.016)*	-1.053 (1.050)	-1.039 (1.052)
Previously on same position	-9.449 (0.557)***	-11.308 (0.645)***	-11.123 (0.643)***
Ln(rank position)	-2.432 (0.290)***	-6.325 (0.548)***	-6.603 (0.618)***
Ln(education)	1.217 (0.832)	-1.779 (0.958)*	-1.790 (0.984)*
Female	2.083 (0.634)***	2.726 (0.726)***	2.537 (0.719)***
Slope 1 (basic)		-64.973 (36.427)*	-56.340 (36.882)
Slope 1 (squared)		-0.318 (3.289)	0.134 (3.368)
Ln(N workers) <sub>t-1</sub>		3.738 (0.722)***	3.862 (0.752)***
VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.187 (0.981)	0.103 (0.979)
Exits (% workers)		0.072 (0.051)	0.073 (0.051)
Turnover (% workers)		0.031 (0.007)***	0.031 (0.007)***
Ln(Assets) <sub>t-1</sub>		1.813 (0.447)***	1.903 (0.451)***
Ln(Sales) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.327 (0.326)	0.323 (0.325)
N firms in group		-0.006 (0.048)	-0.010 (0.049)
Ln(age) <sub>t-1</sub>		-0.773 (0.488)	-0.722 (0.492)
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.060 (0.031)*	0.062 (0.031)**
Family firm		-0.637 (1.204)	-0.700 (1.198)
NewA (% workers)		0.267 (0.194)	0.288 (0.206)
Individual ability (estimate)			-1.730 (1.332)
R <sup>2</sup>	0.09	0.12	0.12
N	14,853	12,438	12,298

Notes: Region-year and industry-year time dummies included. Constant not reported. Standard errors (in brackets) clustered at the firm level. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .



Table 4.17: Mechanisms, pooled OLS for externally hired individuals

	<i>Individual ability (estimate)</i>	
BLWR <sub>(at least half of period)</sub>	0.063 (0.011)***	0.001 (0.009)
Previously on same position	0.055 (0.006)***	0.043 (0.005)***
Ln(rank position)	-0.047 (0.004)***	-0.120 (0.004)***
Ln(education)	0.053 (0.007)***	0.011 (0.007)
Female	-0.113 (0.009)***	-0.083 (0.006)***
Slope 1 (basic)		2.287 (0.376)***
Slope 1 (squared)		0.151 (0.053)***
Ln(N workers) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.066 (0.006)***
VAworker (mio) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.009 (0.007)
Exits (% workers)		0.001 (0.000)**
Turnover (% workers)		-0.000 (0.000)
Ln(Assets) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.034 (0.004)***
Ln(Sales) <sub>t-1</sub>		-0.000 (0.003)
N firms in group		0.000 (0.000)
Ln(age) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.007 (0.004)*
Expert (% workers) <sub>t-1</sub>		0.000 (0.000)
Family firm		-0.033 (0.009)***
NewA (% workers)		0.004 (0.001)***
R <sup>2</sup>	0.18	0.27
N	24,094	18,628

Notes: Region-year and industry-year time dummies included. Constant not reported. Standard errors (in brackets) clustered at the firm level. \*  $p < 0.10$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .



## TITLER I PH.D.SERIEN:

### 2004

1. Martin Grieger  
*Internet-based Electronic Marketplaces and Supply Chain Management*
2. Thomas Basbøll  
*LIKENESS  
A Philosophical Investigation*
3. Morten Knudsen  
*Beslutningens vaklen  
En systemteoretisk analyse af moderniseringen af et amtskommunalt sundhedsvæsen 1980-2000*
4. Lars Bo Jeppesen  
*Organizing Consumer Innovation  
A product development strategy that is based on online communities and allows some firms to benefit from a distributed process of innovation by consumers*
5. Barbara Dragsted  
*SEGMENTATION IN TRANSLATION AND TRANSLATION MEMORY SYSTEMS  
An empirical investigation of cognitive segmentation and effects of integrating a TM system into the translation process*
6. Jeanet Hardis  
*Sociale partnerskaber  
Et socialkonstruktivistisk casestudie af partnerskabsaktørers virkelighedsopfattelse mellem identitet og legitimitet*
7. Henriette Hallberg Thygesen  
*System Dynamics in Action*
8. Carsten Mejer Plath  
*Strategisk Økonomistyring*
9. Annemette Kjærgaard  
*Knowledge Management as Internal Corporate Venturing*
10. Knut Arne Hovdal  
*De professionelle i endring  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur*
11. Søren Jeppesen  
*Environmental Practices and Greening Strategies in Small Manufacturing Enterprises in South Africa  
– A Critical Realist Approach*
12. Lars Frode Frederiksen  
*Industriel forskningsledelse  
– på sporet af mønstre og samarbejde i danske forskningsintensive virksomheder*
13. Martin Jes Iversen  
*The Governance of GN Great Nordic  
– in an age of strategic and structural transitions 1939-1988*
14. Lars Pynt Andersen  
*The Rhetorical Strategies of Danish TV Advertising  
A study of the first fifteen years with special emphasis on genre and irony*
15. Jakob Rasmussen  
*Business Perspectives on E-learning*
16. Sof Thrane  
*The Social and Economic Dynamics of Networks  
– a Weberian Analysis of Three Formalised Horizontal Networks*
17. Lene Nielsen  
*Engaging Personas and Narrative Scenarios – a study on how a user-centered approach influenced the perception of the design process in the e-business group at AstraZeneca*
18. S.J Valstad  
*Organisationsidentitet  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur*

19. Thomas Lyse Hansen  
*Six Essays on Pricing and Weather risk in Energy Markets*
  20. Sabine Madsen  
*Emerging Methods – An Interpretive Study of ISD Methods in Practice*
  21. Evis Sinani  
*The Impact of Foreign Direct Investment on Efficiency, Productivity Growth and Trade: An Empirical Investigation*
  22. Bent Meier Sørensen  
*Making Events Work Or, How to Multiply Your Crisis*
  23. Pernille Schnoor  
*Brand Ethos*  
*Om troværdige brand- og virksomhedsidentiteter i et retorisk og diskursteoretisk perspektiv*
  24. Sidsel Fabech  
*Von welchem Österreich ist hier die Rede?*  
*Diskursive forhandlinger og magtkampe mellem rivaliserende nationale identitetskonstruktioner i østrigske pressediskurser*
  25. Klavs Odgaard Christensen  
*Sprogpolitik og identitetsdannelse i flersprogede forbundsstater*  
*Et komparativt studie af Schweiz og Canada*
  26. Dana B. Minbaeva  
*Human Resource Practices and Knowledge Transfer in Multinational Corporations*
  27. Holger Højlund  
*Markedets politiske fornuft*  
*Et studie af velfærdens organisering i perioden 1990-2003*
  28. Christine Mølgaard Frandsen  
*A.s erfaring*  
*Om mellemværendets praktik i en transformation af mennesket og subjektiviteten*
  29. Sine Nørholm Just  
*The Constitution of Meaning – A Meaningful Constitution?*  
*Legitimacy, identity, and public opinion in the debate on the future of Europe*
- 2005**
1. Claus J. Varnes  
*Managing product innovation through rules – The role of formal and structured methods in product development*
  2. Helle Hedegaard Hein  
*Mellem konflikt og konsensus – Dialogudvikling på hospitalsklinikker*
  3. Axel Rosenø  
*Customer Value Driven Product Innovation – A Study of Market Learning in New Product Development*
  4. Søren Buhl Pedersen  
*Making space*  
*An outline of place branding*
  5. Camilla Funck Ellehave  
*Differences that Matter*  
*An analysis of practices of gender and organizing in contemporary workplaces*
  6. Rigmor Madeleine Lond  
*Styring af kommunale forvaltninger*
  7. Mette Aagaard Andreassen  
*Supply Chain versus Supply Chain Benchmarking as a Means to Managing Supply Chains*
  8. Caroline Aggestam-Pontoppidan  
*From an idea to a standard*  
*The UN and the global governance of accountants' competence*
  9. Norsk ph.d.
  10. Vivienne Heng Ker-ni  
*An Experimental Field Study on the*

- |     |   |     |  |
|-----|---|-----|--|
|     | <i>Effectiveness of Grocer Media Advertising</i>  |     | <i>An empirical study employing data elicited from Danish EFL learners</i>   |
|     | <i>Measuring Ad Recall and Recognition, Purchase Intentions and Short-Term Sales</i>  | 20. | Christian Nielsen<br><i>Essays on Business Reporting</i><br><i>Production and consumption of strategic information in the market for information</i> |
| 11. | Allan Mortensen<br><i>Essays on the Pricing of Corporate Bonds and Credit Derivatives</i>   | 21. | Marianne Thejls Fischer<br><i>Egos and Ethics of Management Consultants</i>  |
| 12. | Remo Stefano Chiari<br><i>Figure che fanno conoscere</i><br><i>Itinerario sull'idea del valore cognitivo e espressivo della metafora e di altri tropi da Aristotele e da Vico fino al cognitivismo contemporaneo</i>          | 22. | Annie Bekke Kjær<br><i>Performance management i Proces-innovation</i><br><i>– belyst i et social-konstruktivistisk perspektiv</i>                    |
| 13. | Anders McIlquham-Schmidt<br><i>Strategic Planning and Corporate Performance</i><br><i>An integrative research review and a meta-analysis of the strategic planning and corporate performance literature from 1956 to 2003</i> | 23. | Suzanne Dee Pedersen<br><i>GENTAGELSENS METAMORFOSE</i><br><i>Om organisering af den kreative gøren i den kunstneriske arbejdspraksis</i>            |
| 14. | Jens Geersbro<br><i>The TDF – PMI Case</i><br><i>Making Sense of the Dynamics of Business Relationships and Networks</i>  | 24. | Benedikte Dorte Rosenbrink<br><i>Revenue Management</i><br><i>Økonomiske, konkurrencemæssige &amp; organisatoriske konsekvenser</i>                  |
| 15. | Mette Andersen<br><i>Corporate Social Responsibility in Global Supply Chains</i><br><i>Understanding the uniqueness of firm behaviour</i>   | 25. | Thomas Riise Johansen<br><i>Written Accounts and Verbal Accounts</i><br><i>The Danish Case of Accounting and Accountability to Employees</i>         |
| 16. | Eva Boxenbaum<br><i>Institutional Genesis: Micro – Dynamic Foundations of Institutional Change</i>  | 26. | Ann Fogelgren-Pedersen<br><i>The Mobile Internet: Pioneering Users' Adoption Decisions</i>   |
| 17. | Peter Lund-Thomsen<br><i>Capacity Development, Environmental Justice NGOs, and Governance: The Case of South Africa</i>   | 27. | Birgitte Rasmussen<br><i>Ledelse i fællesskab – de tillidsvalgtes fornyende rolle</i>  |
| 18. | Signe Jarlov<br><i>Konstruktioner af offentlig ledelse</i>  | 28. | Gitte Thit Nielsen<br><i>Remerger</i><br><i>– skabende ledelseskrafter i fusion og opkøb</i>   |
| 19. | Lars Stæhr Jensen<br><i>Vocabulary Knowledge and Listening Comprehension in English as a Foreign Language</i>   | 29. | Carmine Gioia<br><i>A MICROECONOMETRIC ANALYSIS OF MERGERS AND ACQUISITIONS</i>  |

30. Ole Hinz  
*Den effektive forandringsleder: pilot, pædagog eller politiker?*  
*Et studie i arbejdslederes meningstilskrivninger i forbindelse med vellykket gennemførelse af ledelsesinitierede forandringsprojekter*
  31. Kjell-Åge Gotvassli  
*Et praksisbasert perspektiv på dynamiske læringsnettverk i toppidretten*  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur
  32. Henriette Langstrup Nielsen  
*Linking Healthcare*  
*An inquiry into the changing performances of web-based technology for asthma monitoring*
  33. Karin Tweddell Levinsen  
*Virtuel Uddannelsespraksis*  
*Master i IKT og Læring – et casestudie i hvordan proaktiv proceshåndtering kan forbedre praksis i virtuelle læringsmiljøer*
  34. Anika Liversage  
*Finding a Path*  
*Labour Market Life Stories of Immigrant Professionals*
  35. Kasper Elmquist Jørgensen  
*Studier i samspillet mellem stat og erhvervsliv i Danmark under 1. verdenskrig*
  36. Finn Janning  
*A DIFFERENT STORY*  
*Seduction, Conquest and Discovery*
  37. Patricia Ann Plackett  
*Strategic Management of the Radical Innovation Process*  
*Leveraging Social Capital for Market Uncertainty Management*
- 2006**
1. Christian Vintergaard  
*Early Phases of Corporate Venturing*
  2. Niels Rom-Poulsen  
*Essays in Computational Finance*
  3. Tina Brandt Husman  
*Organisational Capabilities, Competitive Advantage & Project-Based Organisations*  
*The Case of Advertising and Creative Good Production*
  4. Mette Rosenkrands Johansen  
*Practice at the top*  
*– how top managers mobilise and use non-financial performance measures*
  5. Eva Parum  
*Corporate governance som strategisk kommunikations- og ledelsesværktøj*
  6. Susan Aagaard Petersen  
*Culture's Influence on Performance Management: The Case of a Danish Company in China*
  7. Thomas Nicolai Pedersen  
*The Discursive Constitution of Organizational Governance – Between unity and differentiation*  
*The Case of the governance of environmental risks by World Bank environmental staff*
  8. Cynthia Selin  
*Volatile Visions: Transactions in Anticipatory Knowledge*
  9. Jesper Banghøj  
*Financial Accounting Information and Compensation in Danish Companies*
  10. Mikkel Lucas Overby  
*Strategic Alliances in Emerging High-Tech Markets: What's the Difference and does it Matter?*
  11. Tine Aage  
*External Information Acquisition of Industrial Districts and the Impact of Different Knowledge Creation Dimensions*

- A case study of the Fashion and Design Branch of the Industrial District of Montebelluna, NE Italy*
12. Mikkel Flyverbom  
*Making the Global Information Society Governable*  
*On the Governmentality of Multi-Stakeholder Networks*
  13. Anette Grønning  
*Personen bag*  
*Tilstedevær i e-mail som inter-aktionsform mellem kunde og medarbejder i dansk forsikringskontekst*
  14. Jørn Helder  
*One Company – One Language?*  
*The NN-case*
  15. Lars Bjerregaard Mikkelsen  
*Differing perceptions of customer value*  
*Development and application of a tool for mapping perceptions of customer value at both ends of customer-supplier dyads in industrial markets*
  16. Lise Granerud  
*Exploring Learning*  
*Technological learning within small manufacturers in South Africa*
  17. Esben Rahbek Pedersen  
*Between Hopes and Realities: Reflections on the Promises and Practices of Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR)*
  18. Ramona Samson  
*The Cultural Integration Model and European Transformation.*  
*The Case of Romania*
- 2007**
1. Jakob Vestergaard  
*Discipline in The Global Economy*  
*Panopticism and the Post-Washington Consensus*
  2. Heidi Lund Hansen  
*Spaces for learning and working*  
*A qualitative study of change of work, management, vehicles of power and social practices in open offices*
  3. Sudhanshu Rai  
*Exploring the internal dynamics of software development teams during user analysis*  
*A tension enabled Institutionalization Model; "Where process becomes the objective"*
  4. Norsk ph.d.  
Ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur
  5. Serden Ozcan  
*EXPLORING HETEROGENEITY IN ORGANIZATIONAL ACTIONS AND OUTCOMES*  
*A Behavioural Perspective*
  6. Kim Sundtoft Hald  
*Inter-organizational Performance Measurement and Management in Action*  
*– An Ethnography on the Construction of Management, Identity and Relationships*
  7. Tobias Lindeberg  
*Evaluative Technologies*  
*Quality and the Multiplicity of Performance*
  8. Merete Wedell-Wedellsborg  
*Den globale soldat*  
*Identitetsdannelse og identitetsledelse i multinationale militære organisationer*
  9. Lars Frederiksen  
*Open Innovation Business Models*  
*Innovation in firm-hosted online user communities and inter-firm project ventures in the music industry*  
*– A collection of essays*
  10. Jonas Gabrielsen  
*Retorisk toposlære – fra statisk 'sted' til persuasiv aktivitet*



11. Christian Moldt-Jørgensen  
*Fra meningsløs til meningsfuld evaluering.*  
*Anvendelsen af studentertilfredsheds-målinger på de korte og mellemlange videregående uddannelser set fra et psykodynamisk systemperspektiv*
12. Ping Gao  
*Extending the application of actor-network theory*  
*Cases of innovation in the telecommunications industry*
13. Peter Mejlby  
*Frihed og fængsel, en del af den samme drøm?*  
*Et phronetisk baseret casestudie af frigørelsens og kontrollens sam-eksistens i værdibaseret ledelse!*
14. Kristina Birch  
*Statistical Modelling in Marketing*
15. Signe Poulsen  
*Sense and sensibility:*  
*The language of emotional appeals in insurance marketing*
16. Anders Bjerre Trolle  
*Essays on derivatives pricing and dynamic asset allocation*
17. Peter Feldhütter  
*Empirical Studies of Bond and Credit Markets*
18. Jens Henrik Eggert Christensen  
*Default and Recovery Risk Modeling and Estimation*
19. Maria Theresa Larsen  
*Academic Enterprise: A New Mission for Universities or a Contradiction in Terms?*  
*Four papers on the long-term implications of increasing industry involvement and commercialization in academia*
20. Morten Wellendorf  
*Postimplementering af teknologi i den offentlige forvaltning*  
*Analyser af en organisations kontinuerlige arbejde med informations-teknologi*
21. Ekaterina Mhaanna  
*Concept Relations for Terminological Process Analysis*
22. Stefan Ring Thorbjørnsen  
*Forsvaret i forandring*  
*Et studie i officerers kapabiliteter under påvirkning af omverdenens forandringspres mod øget styring og læring*
23. Christa Breum Amhøj  
*Det selvskabte medlemskab om managementstaten, dens styringsteknologier og indbyggere*
24. Karoline Bromose  
*Between Technological Turbulence and Operational Stability*  
*– An empirical case study of corporate venturing in TDC*
25. Susanne Justesen  
*Navigating the Paradoxes of Diversity in Innovation Practice*  
*– A Longitudinal study of six very different innovation processes – in practice*
26. Luise Noring Henler  
*Conceptualising successful supply chain partnerships*  
*– Viewing supply chain partnerships from an organisational culture perspective*
27. Mark Mau  
*Kampen om telefonen*  
*Det danske telefonvæsen under den tyske besættelse 1940-45*
28. Jakob Halskov  
*The semiautomatic expansion of existing terminological ontologies using knowledge patterns discovered*



- on the WWW – an implementation and evaluation
29. Gergana Koleva  
*European Policy Instruments Beyond Networks and Structure: The Innovative Medicines Initiative*
  30. Christian Geisler Asmussen  
*Global Strategy and International Diversity: A Double-Edged Sword?*
  31. Christina Holm-Petersen  
*Stolthed og fordom  
Kultur- og identitetsarbejde ved skabelsen af en ny sengeafdeling gennem fusion*
  32. Hans Peter Olsen  
*Hybrid Governance of Standardized States  
Causes and Contours of the Global Regulation of Government Auditing*
  33. Lars Bøge Sørensen  
*Risk Management in the Supply Chain*
  34. Peter Aagaard  
*Det unikkes dynamikker  
De institutionelle mulighedsbetingelser bag den individuelle udforskning i professionelt og frivilligt arbejde*
  35. Yun Mi Antorini  
*Brand Community Innovation  
An Intrinsic Case Study of the Adult Fans of LEGO Community*
  36. Joachim Lynggaard Boll  
*Labor Related Corporate Social Performance in Denmark  
Organizational and Institutional Perspectives*
- 2008**
1. Frederik Christian Vinten  
*Essays on Private Equity*
  2. Jesper Clement  
*Visual Influence of Packaging Design on In-Store Buying Decisions*
  3. Marius Brostrøm Kousgaard  
*Tid til kvalitetsmåling?  
– Studier af indrulleringsprocesser i forbindelse med introduktionen af kliniske kvalitetsdatabaser i speciallægepraksissektoren*
  4. Irene Skovgaard Smith  
*Management Consulting in Action  
Value creation and ambiguity in client-consultant relations*
  5. Anders Rom  
*Management accounting and integrated information systems  
How to exploit the potential for management accounting of information technology*
  6. Marina Candi  
*Aesthetic Design as an Element of Service Innovation in New Technology-based Firms*
  7. Morten Schnack  
*Teknologi og tværfaglighed  
– en analyse af diskussionen omkring indførelse af EPJ på en hospitalsafdeling*
  8. Helene Balslev Clausen  
*Juntos pero no revueltos – un estudio sobre emigrantes norteamericanos en un pueblo mexicano*
  9. Lise Justesen  
*Kunsten at skrive revisionsrapporter.  
En beretning om forvaltningsrevisions beretninger*
  10. Michael E. Hansen  
*The politics of corporate responsibility: CSR and the governance of child labor and core labor rights in the 1990s*
  11. Anne Roepstorff  
*Holdning for handling – en etnologisk undersøgelse af Virksomheders Sociale Ansvar/CSR*

12. Claus Bajlum  
*Essays on Credit Risk and Credit Derivatives*
  13. Anders Bojesen  
*The Performative Power of Competence – an Inquiry into Subjectivity and Social Technologies at Work*
  14. Satu Reijonen  
*Green and Fragile  
A Study on Markets and the Natural Environment*
  15. Ilduara Busta  
*Corporate Governance in Banking  
A European Study*
  16. Kristian Anders Hvass  
*A Boolean Analysis Predicting Industry Change: Innovation, Imitation & Business Models  
The Winning Hybrid: A case study of isomorphism in the airline industry*
  17. Trine Paludan  
*De uvidende og de udviklingsparate  
Identitet som mulighed og restriktion  
blandt fabriksarbejdere på det aftayloriserede fabriksgulv*
  18. Kristian Jakobsen  
*Foreign market entry in transition economies: Entry timing and mode choice*
  19. Jakob Elming  
*Syntactic reordering in statistical machine translation*
  20. Lars Brømsøe Termansen  
*Regional Computable General Equilibrium Models for Denmark  
Three papers laying the foundation for regional CGE models with agglomeration characteristics*
  21. Mia Reinholt  
*The Motivational Foundations of Knowledge Sharing*
  22. Frederikke Krogh-Meibom  
*The Co-Evolution of Institutions and Technology  
– A Neo-Institutional Understanding of Change Processes within the Business Press – the Case Study of Financial Times*
  23. Peter D. Ørberg Jensen  
*OFFSHORING OF ADVANCED AND HIGH-VALUE TECHNICAL SERVICES: ANTECEDENTS, PROCESS DYNAMICS AND FIRMLEVEL IMPACTS*
  24. Pham Thi Song Hanh  
*Functional Upgrading, Relational Capability and Export Performance of Vietnamese Wood Furniture Producers*
  25. Mads Vangkilde  
*Why wait?  
An Exploration of first-mover advantages among Danish e-grocers through a resource perspective*
  26. Hubert Buch-Hansen  
*Rethinking the History of European Level Merger Control  
A Critical Political Economy Perspective*
- 2009**
1. Vivian Lindhardsen  
*From Independent Ratings to Communal Ratings: A Study of CWA Raters' Decision-Making Behaviours*
  2. Guðrið Weihe  
*Public-Private Partnerships: Meaning and Practice*
  3. Chris Nøkkentved  
*Enabling Supply Networks with Collaborative Information Infrastructures  
An Empirical Investigation of Business Model Innovation in Supplier Relationship Management*
  4. Sara Louise Muhr  
*Wound, Interrupted – On the Vulnerability of Diversity Management*

5. Christine Sestoft  
*Forbrugeradfærd i et Stats- og Livsformsteoretisk perspektiv*
6. Michael Pedersen  
*Tune in, Breakdown, and Reboot: On the production of the stress-fit self-managing employee*
7. Salla Lutz  
*Position and Reposition in Networks – Exemplified by the Transformation of the Danish Pine Furniture Manufacturers*
8. Jens Forssbæk  
*Essays on market discipline in commercial and central banking*
9. Tine Murphy  
*Sense from Silence – A Basis for Organised Action*  
*How do Sensemaking Processes with Minimal Sharing Relate to the Reproduction of Organised Action?*
10. Sara Malou Strandvad  
*Inspirations for a new sociology of art: A sociomaterial study of development processes in the Danish film industry*
11. Nicolaas Mouton  
*On the evolution of social scientific metaphors: A cognitive-historical enquiry into the divergent trajectories of the idea that collective entities – states and societies, cities and corporations – are biological organisms.*
12. Lars Andreas Knutsen  
*Mobile Data Services: Shaping of user engagements*
13. Nikolaos Theodoros Korfiatis  
*Information Exchange and Behavior*  
*A Multi-method Inquiry on Online Communities*
14. Jens Albæk  
*Forestillinger om kvalitet og tværfaglighed på sygehuse*  
*– skabelse af forestillinger i læge- og plejegrupperne angående relevans af nye idéer om kvalitetsudvikling gennem tolkningsprocesser*
15. Maja Lotz  
*The Business of Co-Creation – and the Co-Creation of Business*
16. Gitte P. Jakobsen  
*Narrative Construction of Leader Identity in a Leader Development Program Context*
17. Dorte Hermansen  
*“Living the brand” som en brandorienteret dialogisk praxis: Om udvikling af medarbejdernes brandorienterede dømmekraft*
18. Aseem Kinra  
*Supply Chain (logistics) Environmental Complexity*
19. Michael Nørager  
*How to manage SMEs through the transformation from non innovative to innovative?*
20. Kristin Wallevik  
*Corporate Governance in Family Firms*  
*The Norwegian Maritime Sector*
21. Bo Hansen Hansen  
*Beyond the Process*  
*Enriching Software Process Improvement with Knowledge Management*
22. Annemette Skot-Hansen  
*Franske adjektivisk afledte adverbier, der tager præpositionssyntagmer indledt med præpositionen à som argumenter*  
*En valensgrammatisk undersøgelse*
23. Line Gry Knudsen  
*Collaborative R&D Capabilities*  
*In Search of Micro-Foundations*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>24. Christian Scheuer<br/><i>Employers meet employees<br/>Essays on sorting and globalization</i></p>   | <p><i>End User Participation between Processes of Organizational and Architectural Design</i></p>   |
| <p>25. Rasmus Johnsen<br/><i>The Great Health of Melancholy<br/>A Study of the Pathologies of Performativity</i></p>   | <p>7. Rex Degnegaard<br/><i>Strategic Change Management<br/>Change Management Challenges in the Danish Police Reform</i></p>  |
| <p>26. Ha Thi Van Pham<br/><i>Internationalization, Competitiveness Enhancement and Export Performance of Emerging Market Firms: Evidence from Vietnam</i></p> | <p>8. Ulrik Schultz Brix<br/><i>Værdi i rekruttering – den sikre beslutning<br/>En pragmatisk analyse af perception og synliggørelse af værdi i rekrutterings- og udvælgelsesarbejdet</i></p> |
| <p>27. Henriette Balieu<br/><i>Kontrolbegrebets betydning for kausalalternationen i spansk<br/>En kognitiv-typologisk analyse</i></p>                          | <p>9. Jan Ole Similä<br/><i>Kontraktsledelse<br/>Relasjonen mellom virksomhetsledelse og kontraktshåndtering, belyst via fire norske virksomheter</i></p>                                     |
| <b>2010</b>  |   |
| <p>1. Yen Tran<br/><i>Organizing Innovation in Turbulent Fashion Market<br/>Four papers on how fashion firms create and appropriate innovation value</i></p>   | <p>10. Susanne Boch Waldorff<br/><i>Emerging Organizations: In between local translation, institutional logics and discourse</i></p>  |
| <p>2. Anders Raastrup Kristensen<br/><i>Metaphysical Labour<br/>Flexibility, Performance and Commitment in Work-Life Management</i></p>                        | <p>11. Brian Kane<br/><i>Performance Talk<br/>Next Generation Management of Organizational Performance</i></p>  |
| <p>3. Margrét Sigrún Sigurdardóttir<br/><i>Dependently independent<br/>Co-existence of institutional logics in the recorded music industry</i></p>             | <p>12. Lars Ohnemus<br/><i>Brand Thrust: Strategic Branding and Shareholder Value<br/>An Empirical Reconciliation of two Critical Concepts</i></p>  |
| <p>4. Ásta Dis Óladóttir<br/><i>Internationalization from a small domestic base:<br/>An empirical analysis of Economics and Management</i></p>                 | <p>13. Jesper Schlamovitz<br/><i>Håndtering af usikkerhed i film- og byggeprojekter</i></p>   |
| <p>5. Christine Secher<br/><i>E-deltagelse i praksis – politikernes og forvaltningens medkonstruktion og konsekvenserne heraf</i></p>                          | <p>14. Tommy Moesby-Jensen<br/><i>Det faktiske livs forbindtlighed<br/>Førsokratisk informeret, ny-aristotelisk ήθος-tænkning hos Martin Heidegger</i></p>                                    |
| <p>6. Marianne Stang Våland<br/><i>What we talk about when we talk about space:</i></p>  | <p>15. Christian Fich<br/><i>Two Nations Divided by Common Values<br/>French National Habitus and the Rejection of American Power</i></p>   |

16. Peter Beyer  
*Processer, sammenhængskraft og fleksibilitet*  
*Et empirisk casestudie af omstillingsforløb i fire virksomheder*
17. Adam Buchhorn  
*Markets of Good Intentions*  
*Constructing and Organizing Biogas Markets Amid Fragility and Controversy*
18. Cecilie K. Moesby-Jensen  
*Social læring og fælles praksis*  
*Et mixed method studie, der belyser læringskonsekvenser af et lederkursus for et praksisfællesskab af offentlige mellemledere*
19. Heidi Boye  
*Fødevarer og sundhed i sen-modernismen*  
*– En indsigt i hyggefænomenet og de relaterede fødevarerpraksisser*
20. Kristine Munkgård Pedersen  
*Flygtige forbindelser og midlertidige mobiliseringer*  
*Om kulturel produktion på Roskilde Festival*
21. Oliver Jacob Weber  
*Causes of Intercompany Harmony in Business Markets – An Empirical Investigation from a Dyad Perspective*
22. Susanne Ekman  
*Authority and Autonomy*  
*Paradoxes of Modern Knowledge Work*
23. Anette Frey Larsen  
*Kvalitetsledelse på danske hospitaler*  
*– Ledelsernes indflydelse på introduktion og vedligeholdelse af kvalitetsstrategier i det danske sundhedsvæsen*
24. Toyoko Sato  
*Performativity and Discourse: Japanese Advertisements on the Aesthetic Education of Desire*
25. Kenneth Brinch Jensen  
*Identifying the Last Planner System*  
*Lean management in the construction industry*
26. Javier Busquets  
*Orchestrating Network Behavior for Innovation*
27. Luke Patey  
*The Power of Resistance: India's National Oil Company and International Activism in Sudan*
28. Mette Vedel  
*Value Creation in Triadic Business Relationships. Interaction, Interconnection and Position*
29. Kristian Tørning  
*Knowledge Management Systems in Practice – A Work Place Study*
30. Qingxin Shi  
*An Empirical Study of Thinking Aloud*  
*Usability Testing from a Cultural Perspective*
31. Tanja Juul Christiansen  
*Corporate blogging: Medarbejderes kommunikative handlekraft*
32. Malgorzata Ciesielska  
*Hybrid Organisations.*  
*A study of the Open Source – business setting*
33. Jens Dick-Nielsen  
*Three Essays on Corporate Bond Market Liquidity*
34. Sabrina Speiermann  
*Modstandens Politik*  
*Kampagnestyling i Velfærdsstaten.*  
*En diskussion af trafikcampagners styringspotentiale*
35. Julie Uldam  
*Fickle Commitment. Fostering political engagement in 'the flighty world of online activism'*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>36. Annegrete Juul Nielsen<br/><i>Traveling technologies and transformations in health care</i></p> <p>37. Athur Mühlen-Schulte<br/><i>Organising Development Power and Organisational Reform in the United Nations Development Programme</i></p> <p>38. Louise Rygaard Jonas<br/><i>Branding på butiksgulvet Et case-studie af kultur- og identitets-arbejdet i Kvickly</i></p>   | <p>8. Ole Helby Petersen<br/><i>Public-Private Partnerships: Policy and Regulation – With Comparative and Multi-level Case Studies from Denmark and Ireland</i></p> <p>9. Morten Krogh Petersen<br/><i>'Good' Outcomes. Handling Multiplicity in Government Communication</i></p> <p>10. Kristian Tangsgaard Hvelplund<br/><i>Allocation of cognitive resources in translation - an eye-tracking and key-logging study</i></p>   |
| <br>  |  |
| <p><b>2011</b></p>  |  |
| <p>1. Stefan Fraenkel<br/><i>Key Success Factors for Sales Force Readiness during New Product Launch A Study of Product Launches in the Swedish Pharmaceutical Industry</i></p> <p>2. Christian Plesner Rossing<br/><i>International Transfer Pricing in Theory and Practice</i></p> <p>3. Tobias Dam Hede<br/><i>Samtalekunst og ledelsesdisciplin – en analyse af coachingsdiskursens genealogi og governmentality</i></p> <p>4. Kim Pettersson<br/><i>Essays on Audit Quality, Auditor Choice, and Equity Valuation</i></p> <p>5. Henrik Merkelsen<br/><i>The expert-lay controversy in risk research and management. Effects of institutional distances. Studies of risk definitions, perceptions, management and communication</i></p> <p>6. Simon S. Torp<br/><i>Employee Stock Ownership: Effect on Strategic Management and Performance</i></p> <p>7. Mie Harder<br/><i>Internal Antecedents of Management Innovation</i></p> | <p>11. Moshe Yonatany<br/><i>The Internationalization Process of Digital Service Providers</i></p> <p>12. Anne Vestergaard<br/><i>Distance and Suffering Humanitarian Discourse in the age of Mediatization</i></p> <p>13. Thorsten Mikkelsen<br/><i>Personlighedens indflydelse på forretningsrelationer</i></p> <p>14. Jane Thostrup Jagd<br/><i>Hvorfor fortsætter fusionsbølgen ud-over "the tipping point"? – en empirisk analyse af information og kognitioner om fusioner</i></p> <p>15. Gregory Gimpel<br/><i>Value-driven Adoption and Consumption of Technology: Understanding Technology Decision Making</i></p> <p>16. Thomas Stengade Sønderskov<br/><i>Den nye mulighed Social innovation i en forretningsmæssig kontekst</i></p> <p>17. Jeppe Christoffersen<br/><i>Donor supported strategic alliances in developing countries</i></p> <p>18. Vibeke Vad Baunsgaard<br/><i>Dominant Ideological Modes of Rationality: Cross functional</i></p> |



- integration in the process of product innovation*
19. Throstur Olaf Sigurjonsson  
*Governance Failure and Iceland's Financial Collapse*
  20. Allan Sall Tang Andersen  
*Essays on the modeling of risks in interest-rate and inflation markets*
  21. Heidi Tscherning  
*Mobile Devices in Social Contexts*
  22. Birgitte Gorm Hansen  
*Adapting in the Knowledge Economy  
Lateral Strategies for Scientists and Those Who Study Them*
  23. Kristina Vaarst Andersen  
*Optimal Levels of Embeddedness  
The Contingent Value of Networked Collaboration*
  24. Justine Grønbæk Pors  
*Noisy Management  
A History of Danish School Governing from 1970-2010*
  25. Stefan Linder  
*Micro-foundations of Strategic Entrepreneurship  
Essays on Autonomous Strategic Action*
  26. Xin Li  
*Toward an Integrative Framework of National Competitiveness  
An application to China*
  27. Rune Thorbjørn Clausen  
*Værdifuld arkitektur  
Et eksplorativt studie af bygningers rolle i virksomheders værdiskabelse*
  28. Monica Viken  
*Markedsundersøkelser som bevis i varemerke- og markedsføringsrett*
  29. Christian Wymann  
*Tattooing  
The Economic and Artistic Constitution of a Social Phenomenon*
  30. Sanne Frandsen  
*Productive Incoherence  
A Case Study of Branding and Identity Struggles in a Low-Prestige Organization*
  31. Mads Stenbo Nielsen  
*Essays on Correlation Modelling*
  32. Ivan Häuser  
*Følelse og sprog  
Etablering af en ekspressiv kategori, eksemplificeret på russisk*
  33. Sebastian Schwenen  
*Security of Supply in Electricity Markets*
- 2012**
1. Peter Holm Andreasen  
*The Dynamics of Procurement Management  
- A Complexity Approach*
  2. Martin Haulrich  
*Data-Driven Bitext Dependency Parsing and Alignment*
  3. Line Kirkegaard  
*Konsulent i den anden nat  
En undersøgelse af det intense arbejdsliv*
  4. Tonny Stenheim  
*Decision usefulness of goodwill under IFRS*
  5. Morten Lind Larsen  
*Produktivit, vækst og velfærd  
Industrirådet og efterkrigstidens Danmark 1945 - 1958*
  6. Petter Berg  
*Cartel Damages and Cost Asymmetries*
  7. Lynn Kahle  
*Experiential Discourse in Marketing  
A methodical inquiry into practice and theory*
  8. Anne Roelsgaard Obling  
*Management of Emotions  
in Accelerated Medical Relationships*

9. Thomas Frandsen  
*Managing Modularity of Service Processes Architecture*
10. Carina Christine Skovmøller  
*CSR som noget særligt*  
*Et casestudie om styring og menings-skabelse i relation til CSR ud fra en intern optik*
11. Michael Tell  
*Fradragsbeskæring af selskabers finansieringsudgifter*  
*En skatteretlig analyse af SEL §§ 11, 11B og 11C*
12. Morten Holm  
*Customer Profitability Measurement Models*  
*Their Merits and Sophistication across Contexts*
13. Katja Joo Dyppel  
*Beskatning af derivater*  
*En analyse af dansk skatteret*
14. Esben Anton Schultz  
*Essays in Labor Economics*  
*Evidence from Danish Micro Data*
15. Carina Risvig Hansen  
*"Contracts not covered, or not fully covered, by the Public Sector Directive"*
16. Anja Svejgaard Pors  
*Iværksættelse af kommunikation - patientfigurer i hospitalets strategiske kommunikation*
17. Frans Bévort  
*Making sense of management with logics*  
*An ethnographic study of accountants who become managers*
18. René Kallestrup  
*The Dynamics of Bank and Sovereign Credit Risk*
19. Brett Crawford  
*Revisiting the Phenomenon of Interests in Organizational Institutionalism*  
*The Case of U.S. Chambers of Commerce*
20. Mario Daniele Amore  
*Essays on Empirical Corporate Finance*
21. Arne Stjernholm Madsen  
*The evolution of innovation strategy Studied in the context of medical device activities at the pharmaceutical company Novo Nordisk A/S in the period 1980-2008*
22. Jacob Holm Hansen  
*Is Social Integration Necessary for Corporate Branding?*  
*A study of corporate branding strategies at Novo Nordisk*
23. Stuart Webber  
*Corporate Profit Shifting and the Multinational Enterprise*
24. Helene Ratner  
*Promises of Reflexivity*  
*Managing and Researching Inclusive Schools*
25. Therese Strand  
*The Owners and the Power: Insights from Annual General Meetings*
26. Robert Gavin Strand  
*In Praise of Corporate Social Responsibility Bureaucracy*
27. Nina Sormunen  
*Auditor's going-concern reporting*  
*Reporting decision and content of the report*
28. John Bang Mathiasen  
*Learning within a product development working practice:*  
*- an understanding anchored in pragmatism*
29. Philip Holst Riis  
*Understanding Role-Oriented Enterprise Systems: From Vendors to Customers*
30. Marie Lisa Dacanay  
*Social Enterprises and the Poor*  
*Enhancing Social Entrepreneurship and Stakeholder Theory*



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>31. Fumiko Kano Glückstad<br/><i>Bridging Remote Cultures: Cross-lingual concept mapping based on the information receiver's prior-knowledge</i></p> <p>32. Henrik Barslund Fosse<br/><i>Empirical Essays in International Trade</i></p> <p>33. Peter Alexander Albrecht<br/><i>Foundational hybridity and its reproduction<br/>Security sector reform in Sierra Leone</i></p> <p>34. Maja Rosenstock<br/><i>CSR - hvor svært kan det være?<br/>Kulturanalytisk casestudie om udfordringer og dilemmaer med at forankre Coops CSR-strategi</i></p> <p>35. Jeanette Rasmussen<br/><i>Tweens, medier og forbrug<br/>Et studie af 10-12 årige danske børns brug af internettet, opfattelse og forståelse af markedsføring og forbrug</i></p> <p>36. Ib Tunby Gulbrandsen<br/><i>'This page is not intended for a US Audience'<br/>A five-act spectacle on online communication, collaboration &amp; organization.</i></p> <p>37. Kasper Aalling Teilmann<br/><i>Interactive Approaches to Rural Development</i></p> <p>38. Mette Mogensen<br/><i>The Organization(s) of Well-being and Productivity<br/>(Re)assembling work in the Danish Post</i></p> <p>39. Søren Friis Møller<br/><i>From Disinterestedness to Engagement<br/>Towards Relational Leadership In the Cultural Sector</i></p> <p>40. Nico Peter Berhausen<br/><i>Management Control, Innovation and Strategic Objectives – Interactions and Convergence in Product Development Networks</i></p> | <p>41. Balder Onarheim<br/><i>Creativity under Constraints<br/>Creativity as Balancing 'Constrainedness'</i></p> <p>42. Haoyong Zhou<br/><i>Essays on Family Firms</i></p> <p>43. Elisabeth Naima Mikkelsen<br/><i>Making sense of organisational conflict<br/>An empirical study of enacted sense-making in everyday conflict at work</i></p> <p><b>2013</b></p> <p>1. Jacob Lyngsie<br/><i>Entrepreneurship in an Organizational Context</i></p> <p>2. Signe Groth-Brodersen<br/><i>Fra ledelse til selvet<br/>En socialpsykologisk analyse af forholdet imellem selvledelse, ledelse og stress i det moderne arbejdsliv</i></p> <p>3. Nis Høyrup Christensen<br/><i>Shaping Markets: A Neoinstitutional Analysis of the Emerging Organizational Field of Renewable Energy in China</i></p> <p>4. Christian Edelvold Berg<br/><i>As a matter of size<br/>THE IMPORTANCE OF CRITICAL MASS AND THE CONSEQUENCES OF SCARCITY FOR TELEVISION MARKETS</i></p> <p>5. Christine D. Isakson<br/><i>Coworker Influence and Labor Mobility<br/>Essays on Turnover, Entrepreneurship and Location Choice in the Danish Maritime Industry</i></p> <p>6. Niels Joseph Jerne Lennon<br/><i>Accounting Qualities in Practice<br/>Rhizomatic stories of representational faithfulness, decision making and control</i></p> <p>7. Shannon O'Donnell<br/><i>Making Ensemble Possible<br/>How special groups organize for collaborative creativity in conditions of spatial variability and distance</i></p> |
|---|---|

8. Robert W. D. Veitch  
*Access Decisions in a Partly-Digital World*  
*Comparing Digital Piracy and Legal Modes for Film and Music*
9. Marie Mathiesen  
*Making Strategy Work*  
*An Organizational Ethnography*
10. Arisa Shollo  
*The role of business intelligence in organizational decision-making*
11. Mia Kaspersen  
*The construction of social and environmental reporting*
12. Marcus Møller Larsen  
*The organizational design of offshoring*
13. Mette Ohm Rørdam  
*EU Law on Food Naming*  
*The prohibition against misleading names in an internal market context*
14. Hans Peter Rasmussen  
*GIV EN GED!*  
*Kan giver-idealtyper forklare støtte til velgørenhed og understøtte relationsopbygning?*
15. Ruben Schachtenhaufen  
*Fonetisk reduktion i dansk*
16. Peter Koerver Schmidt  
*Dansk CFC-beskatning*  
*I et internationalt og komparativt perspektiv*
17. Morten Froholdt  
*Strategi i den offentlige sektor*  
*En kortlægning af styringsmæssig kontekst, strategisk tilgang, samt anvendte redskaber og teknologier for udvalgte danske statslige styrelser*
18. Annette Camilla Sjørup  
*Cognitive effort in metaphor translation*  
*An eye-tracking and key-logging study*
19. Tamara Stucchi  
*The Internationalization of Emerging Market Firms: A Context-Specific Study*
20. Thomas Lopdrup-Hjorth  
*"Let's Go Outside": The Value of Co-Creation*
21. Ana Alačovska  
*Genre and Autonomy in Cultural Production*  
*The case of travel guidebook production*
22. Marius Gudmand-Høyer  
*Stemningssindssygdommenes historie i det 19. århundrede*  
*Omtydningen af melankolien og manien som bipolære stemningslidelser i dansk sammenhæng under hensyn til dannelsen af det moderne følelseslivs relative autonomi.*  
*En problematiserings- og erfarings-analytisk undersøgelse*
23. Lichen Alex Yu  
*Fabricating an S&OP Process*  
*Circulating References and Matters of Concern*
24. Esben Alfort  
*The Expression of a Need*  
*Understanding search*
25. Trine Pallesen  
*Assembling Markets for Wind Power*  
*An Inquiry into the Making of Market Devices*
26. Anders Koed Madsen  
*Web-Visions*  
*Repurposing digital traces to organize social attention*
27. Lærke Højgaard Christiansen  
*BREWING ORGANIZATIONAL RESPONSES TO INSTITUTIONAL LOGICS*
28. Tommy Kjær Lassen  
*EGENTLIG SELVLEDELSE*  
*En ledelsesfilosofisk afhandling om selvledelsens paradoksale dynamik og eksistentielle engagement*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>29. Morten Rossing<br/><i>Local Adaption and Meaning Creation in Performance Appraisal</i></p> <p>30. Søren Obed Madsen<br/><i>Lederen som oversætter<br/>Et oversættelsesteoretisk perspektiv på strategisk arbejde</i></p> <p>31. Thomas Høgenhaven<br/><i>Open Government Communities<br/>Does Design Affect Participation?</i></p> <p>32. Kirstine Zinck Pedersen<br/><i>Failsafe Organizing?<br/>A Pragmatic Stance on Patient Safety</i></p> <p>33. Anne Petersen<br/><i>Hverdagslogikker i psykiatrisk arbejde<br/>En institutionsetnografisk undersøgelse af hverdagen i psykiatriske organisationer</i></p> <p>34. Didde Maria Humle<br/><i>Fortællinger om arbejde</i></p> <p>35. Mark Holst-Mikkelsen<br/><i>Strategieksekverering i praksis – barrierer og muligheder!</i></p> <p>36. Malek Maalouf<br/><i>Sustaining lean<br/>Strategies for dealing with organizational paradoxes</i></p> <p>37. Nicolaj Tofte Brenneche<br/><i>Systemic Innovation In The Making<br/>The Social Productivity of Cartographic Crisis and Transitions in the Case of SEEIT</i></p> <p>38. Morten Gylling<br/><i>The Structure of Discourse<br/>A Corpus-Based Cross-Linguistic Study</i></p> <p>39. Binzhang YANG<br/><i>Urban Green Spaces for Quality Life - Case Study: the landscape architecture for people in Copenhagen</i></p> | <p>40. Michael Friis Pedersen<br/><i>Finance and Organization:<br/>The Implications for Whole Farm Risk Management</i></p> <p>41. Even Fallan<br/><i>Issues on supply and demand for environmental accounting information</i></p> <p>42. Ather Nawaz<br/><i>Website user experience<br/>A cross-cultural study of the relation between users' cognitive style, context of use, and information architecture of local websites</i></p> <p>43. Karin Beukel<br/><i>The Determinants for Creating Valuable Inventions</i></p> <p>44. Arjan Markus<br/><i>External Knowledge Sourcing and Firm Innovation<br/>Essays on the Micro-Foundations of Firms' Search for Innovation</i></p> <p><b>2014</b></p> <p>1. Solon Moreira<br/><i>Four Essays on Technology Licensing and Firm Innovation</i></p> <p>2. Karin Strzeletz Ivertsen<br/><i>Partnership Drift in Innovation Processes<br/>A study of the Think City electric car development</i></p> <p>3. Kathrine Hoffmann Pii<br/><i>Responsibility Flows in Patient-centred Prevention</i></p> <p>4. Jane Bjørn Vedel<br/><i>Managing Strategic Research<br/>An empirical analysis of science-industry collaboration in a pharmaceutical company</i></p> <p>5. Martin Gylling<br/><i>Processuel strategi i organisationer<br/>Monografi om dobbeltheden i tænkning af strategi, dels som vidensfelt i organisationsteori, dels som kunstnerisk tilgang til at skabe i erhvervsmæssig innovation</i></p> |
|--|---|

6. Linne Marie Lauesen  
*Corporate Social Responsibility in the Water Sector: How Material Practices and their Symbolic and Physical Meanings Form a Colonising Logic*
7. Maggie Qiuzhu Mei  
*LEARNING TO INNOVATE: The role of ambidexterity, standard, and decision process*
8. Inger Høedt-Rasmussen  
*Developing Identity for Lawyers Towards Sustainable Lawyering*
9. Sebastian Fux  
*Essays on Return Predictability and Term Structure Modelling*
10. Thorbjørn N. M. Lund-Poulsen  
*Essays on Value Based Management*
11. Oana Brindusa Albu  
*Transparency in Organizing: A Performative Approach*
12. Lena Olaison  
*Entrepreneurship at the limits*
13. Hanne Sørum  
*DRESSED FOR WEB SUCCESS? An Empirical Study of Website Quality in the Public Sector*
14. Lasse Folke Henriksen  
*Knowing networks How experts shape transnational governance*
15. Maria Halbinger  
*Entrepreneurial Individuals Empirical Investigations into Entrepreneurial Activities of Hackers and Makers*
16. Robert Spliid  
*Kapitalfondenes metoder og kompetencer*
17. Christiane Stelling  
*Public-private partnerships & the need, development and management of trusting A processual and embedded exploration*
18. Marta Gasparin  
*Management of design as a translation process*
19. Kåre Moberg  
*Assessing the Impact of Entrepreneurship Education From ABC to PhD*
20. Alexander Cole  
*Distant neighbors Collective learning beyond the cluster*
21. Martin Møller Boje Rasmussen  
*Is Competitiveness a Question of Being Alike? How the United Kingdom, Germany and Denmark Came to Compete through their Knowledge Regimes from 1993 to 2007*
22. Anders Ravn Sørensen  
*Studies in central bank legitimacy, currency and national identity Four cases from Danish monetary history*
23. Nina Bellak  
*Can Language be Managed in International Business? Insights into Language Choice from a Case Study of Danish and Austrian Multinational Corporations (MNCs)*
24. Rikke Kristine Nielsen  
*Global Mindset as Managerial Meta-competence and Organizational Capability: Boundary-crossing Leadership Cooperation in the MNC The Case of 'Group Mindset' in Solar A/S.*
25. Rasmus Koss Hartmann  
*User Innovation inside government Towards a critically performative foundation for inquiry*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>26. Kristian Gylling Olesen<br/><i>Flertydig og emergerende ledelse i folkeskolen</i><br/><i>Et aktør-netværksteoretisk ledelsesstudie af politiske evalueringsreformers betydning for ledelse i den danske folkeskole</i></p> <p>27. Troels Riis Larsen<br/><i>Kampen om Danmarks omdømme 1945-2010</i><br/><i>Omdømmearbejde og omdømmepolitik</i></p> <p>28. Klaus Majgaard<br/><i>Jagten på autenticitet i offentlig styring</i></p> <p>29. Ming Hua Li<br/><i>Institutional Transition and Organizational Diversity: Differentiated internationalization strategies of emerging market state-owned enterprises</i></p> <p>30. Sofie Blinkenberg Federspiel<br/><i>IT, organisation og digitalisering: Institutionelt arbejde i den kommunale digitaliseringsproces</i></p> <p>31. Elvi Weinreich<br/><i>Hvilke offentlige ledere er der brug for når velfærdstænkningen flytter sig – er Diplomuddannelsens lederprofil svaret?</i></p> <p>32. Ellen Mølgaard Korsager<br/><i>Self-conception and image of context in the growth of the firm</i><br/><i>– A Penrosian History of Fiberline Composites</i></p> <p>33. Else Skjold<br/><i>The Daily Selection</i></p> <p>34. Marie Louise Conradsen<br/><i>The Cancer Centre That Never Was</i><br/><i>The Organisation of Danish Cancer Research 1949-1992</i></p> <p>35. Virgilio Failla<br/><i>Three Essays on the Dynamics of Entrepreneurs in the Labor Market</i></p> | <p>36. Nicky Nedergaard<br/><i>Brand-Based Innovation</i><br/><i>Relational Perspectives on Brand Logics and Design Innovation Strategies and Implementation</i></p> <p>37. Mads Gjedsted Nielsen<br/><i>Essays in Real Estate Finance</i></p> <p>38. Kristin Martina Brandl<br/><i>Process Perspectives on Service Offshoring</i></p> <p>39. Mia Rosa Koss Hartmann<br/><i>In the gray zone</i><br/><i>With police in making space for creativity</i></p> <p>40. Karen Ingerslev<br/><i>Healthcare Innovation under The Microscope</i><br/><i>Framing Boundaries of Wicked Problems</i></p> <p>41. Tim Neerup Thomsen<br/><i>Risk Management in large Danish public capital investment programmes</i></p> <p><b>2015</b></p> <p>1. Jakob Ion Wille<br/><i>Film som design</i><br/><i>Design af levende billeder i film og tv-serier</i></p> <p>2. Christiane Mossin<br/><i>Interzones of Law and Metaphysics</i><br/><i>Hierarchies, Logics and Foundations of Social Order seen through the Prism of EU Social Rights</i></p> <p>3. Thomas Tøth<br/><i>TRUSTWORTHINESS: ENABLING GLOBAL COLLABORATION</i><br/><i>An Ethnographic Study of Trust, Distance, Control, Culture and Boundary Spanning within Offshore Outsourcing of IT Services</i></p> <p>4. Steven Højlund<br/><i>Evaluation Use in Evaluation Systems – The Case of the European Commission</i></p> |
|---|---|

5. Julia Kirch Kirkegaard  
*AMBIGUOUS WINDS OF CHANGE – OR FIGHTING AGAINST WINDMILLS IN CHINESE WIND POWER*  
*A CONSTRUCTIVIST INQUIRY INTO CHINA'S PRAGMATICS OF GREEN MARKETISATION MAPPING*  
*CONTROVERSIES OVER A POTENTIAL TURN TO QUALITY IN CHINESE WIND POWER*
6. Michelle Carol Antero  
*A Multi-case Analysis of the Development of Enterprise Resource Planning Systems (ERP) Business Practices*  
  
Morten Friis-Olivarius  
*The Associative Nature of Creativity*
7. Mathew Abraham  
*New Cooperativism: A study of emerging producer organisations in India*
8. Stine Hedegaard  
*Sustainability-Focused Identity: Identity work performed to manage, negotiate and resolve barriers and tensions that arise in the process of constructing or ganizational identity in a sustainability context*
9. Cecilie Glerup  
*Organizing Science in Society – the conduct and justification of resposible research*
10. Allan Salling Pedersen  
*Implementering af ITIL® IT-governance - når best practice konflikt med kulturen Løsning af implementerings-problemer gennem anvendelse af kendte CSF i et aktionsforskningsforløb.*
11. Nihat Misir  
*A Real Options Approach to Determining Power Prices*
12. Mamdouh Medhat  
*MEASURING AND PRICING THE RISK OF CORPORATE FAILURES*
13. Rina Hansen  
*Toward a Digital Strategy for Omnichannel Retailing*
14. Eva Pallesen  
*In the rhythm of welfare creation*  
*A relational processual investigation moving beyond the conceptual horizon of welfare management*
15. Gouya Harirchi  
*In Search of Opportunities: Three Essays on Global Linkages for Innovation*
16. Lotte Holck  
*Embedded Diversity: A critical ethnographic study of the structural tensions of organizing diversity*
17. Jose Daniel Balarezo  
*Learning through Scenario Planning*
18. Louise Pram Nielsen  
*Knowledge dissemination based on terminological ontologies. Using eye tracking to further user interface design.*
19. Sofie Dam  
*PUBLIC-PRIVATE PARTNERSHIPS FOR INNOVATION AND SUSTAINABILITY TRANSFORMATION*  
*An embedded, comparative case study of municipal waste management in England and Denmark*
20. Ulrik Hartmyer Christiansen  
*Follwoing the Content of Reported Risk Across the Organization*
21. Guro Refsum Sanden  
*Language strategies in multinational corporations. A cross-sector study of financial service companies and manufacturing companies.*
22. Linn Gevoll  
*Designing performance management for operational level*  
*- A closer look on the role of design choices in framing coordination and motivation*



23. Frederik Larsen  
*Objects and Social Actions  
– on Second-hand Valuation Practices*
24. Thorhildur Hansdottir Jetzek  
*The Sustainable Value of Open  
Government Data  
Uncovering the Generative Mechanisms  
of Open Data through a Mixed  
Methods Approach*
25. Gustav Toppenberg  
*Innovation-based M&A  
– Technological-Integration  
Challenges – The Case of  
Digital-Technology Companies*
26. Mie Plotnikof  
*Challenges of Collaborative  
Governance  
An Organizational Discourse Study  
of Public Managers' Struggles  
with Collaboration across the  
Daycare Area*
27. Christian Garmann Johnsen  
*Who Are the Post-Bureaucrats?  
A Philosophical Examination of the  
Creative Manager, the Authentic Leader  
and the Entrepreneur*
28. Jacob Brogaard-Kay  
*Constituting Performance Management  
A field study of a pharmaceutical  
company*
29. Rasmus Ploug Jenle  
*Engineering Markets for Control:  
Integrating Wind Power into the Danish  
Electricity System*
30. Morten Lindholst  
*Complex Business Negotiation:  
Understanding Preparation and  
Planning*
31. Morten Grynings  
*TRUST AND TRANSPARENCY FROM AN  
ALIGNMENT PERSPECTIVE*
32. Peter Andreas Norn  
*Byregimer og styringsevne: Politisk  
lederskab af store byudviklingsprojekter*
33. Milan Miric  
*Essays on Competition, Innovation and  
Firm Strategy in Digital Markets*
34. Sanne K. Hjordrup  
*The Value of Talent Management  
Rethinking practice, problems and  
possibilities*
35. Johanna Sax  
*Strategic Risk Management  
– Analyzing Antecedents and  
Contingencies for Value Creation*
36. Pernille Rydén  
*Strategic Cognition of Social Media*
37. Mimmi Sjöklint  
*The Measurable Me  
- The Influence of Self-tracking on the  
User Experience*
38. Juan Ignacio Staricco  
*Towards a Fair Global Economic  
Regime? A critical assessment of Fair  
Trade through the examination of the  
Argentinean wine industry*
39. Marie Henriette Madsen  
*Emerging and temporary connections  
in Quality work*
40. Yangfeng CAO  
*Toward a Process Framework of  
Business Model Innovation in the  
Global Context  
Entrepreneurship-Enabled Dynamic  
Capability of Medium-Sized  
Multinational Enterprises*
41. Carsten Scheibye  
*Enactment of the Organizational Cost  
Structure in Value Chain Configuration  
A Contribution to Strategic Cost  
Management*

**2016**

1. Signe Sofie Dyrby  
*Enterprise Social Media at Work*
2. Dorte Boesby Dahl  
*The making of the public parking attendant  
Dirt, aesthetics and inclusion in public service work*
3. Verena Girschik  
*Realizing Corporate Responsibility  
Positioning and Framing in Nascent Institutional Change*
4. Anders Ørding Olsen  
*IN SEARCH OF SOLUTIONS  
Inertia, Knowledge Sources and Diversity in Collaborative Problem-solving*
5. Pernille Steen Pedersen  
*Udkast til et nyt copingbegreb  
En kvalifikation af ledelsesmuligheder for at forebygge sygefravær ved psykiske problemer.*
6. Kerli Kant Hvass  
*Weaving a Path from Waste to Value:  
Exploring fashion industry business models and the circular economy*
7. Kasper Lindskow  
*Exploring Digital News Publishing  
Business Models – a production network approach*
8. Mikkel Mouritz Marfelt  
*The chameleon workforce:  
Assembling and negotiating the content of a workforce*
9. Marianne Bertelsen  
*Aesthetic encounters  
Rethinking autonomy, space & time in today's world of art*
10. Louise Hauberg Wilhelmsen  
*EU PERSPECTIVES ON INTERNATIONAL COMMERCIAL ARBITRATION*
11. Abid Hussain  
*On the Design, Development and Use of the Social Data Analytics Tool (SODATO): Design Propositions, Patterns, and Principles for Big Social Data Analytics*
12. Mark Bruun  
*Essays on Earnings Predictability*
13. Tor Bøe-Lillegraven  
*BUSINESS PARADOXES, BLACK BOXES, AND BIG DATA: BEYOND ORGANIZATIONAL AMBIDEXTERITY*
14. Hadis Khonsary-Atighi  
*ECONOMIC DETERMINANTS OF DOMESTIC INVESTMENT IN AN OIL-BASED ECONOMY: THE CASE OF IRAN (1965-2010)*
15. Maj Lervad Grasten  
*Rule of Law or Rule by Lawyers?  
On the Politics of Translation in Global Governance*
16. Lene Granzau Juel-Jacobsen  
*SUPERMARKEDETS MODUS OPERANDI – en hverdagssociologisk undersøgelse af forholdet mellem rum og handlen og understøtte relationsopbygning?*
17. Christine Thalsgård Henriques  
*In search of entrepreneurial learning – Towards a relational perspective on incubating practices?*
18. Patrick Bennett  
*Essays in Education, Crime, and Job Displacement*
19. Søren Korsgaard  
*Payments and Central Bank Policy*
20. Marie Kruse Skibsted  
*Empirical Essays in Economics of Education and Labor*
21. Elizabeth Benedict Christensen  
*The Constantly Contingent Sense of Belonging of the 1.5 Generation  
Undocumented Youth  
An Everyday Perspective*



22. Lasse J. Jessen  
*Essays on Discounting Behavior and Gambling Behavior*
23. Kalle Johannes Rose  
*Når stiftertiljen dør...  
Et retsøkonomisk bidrag til 200 års  
juridisk konflikt om ejendomsretten*
24. Andreas Søeborg Kirkedal  
*Danish Stød and Automatic Speech  
Recognition*
25. Ida Lunde Jørgensen  
*Institutions and Legitimations in  
Finance for the Arts*
26. Olga Rykov Ibsen  
*An empirical cross-linguistic study of  
directives: A semiotic approach to the  
sentence forms chosen by British,  
Danish and Russian speakers in native  
and ELF contexts*
27. Desi Volker  
*Understanding Interest Rate Volatility*
28. Angeli Elizabeth Weller  
*Practice at the Boundaries of Business  
Ethics & Corporate Social Responsibility*
29. Ida Danneskiold-Samsøe  
*Levende læring i kunstneriske  
organisationer  
En undersøgelse af læringsprocesser  
mellem projekt og organisation på  
Aarhus Teater*
30. Leif Christensen  
*Quality of information – The role of  
internal controls and materiality*
31. Olga Zarzecka  
*Tie Content in Professional Networks*
32. Henrik Mahncke  
*De store gaver  
- Filantropiens gensidighedsrelationer i  
teori og praksis*
33. Carsten Lund Pedersen  
*Using the Collective Wisdom of  
Frontline Employees in Strategic Issue  
Management*
34. Yun Liu  
*Essays on Market Design*
35. Denitsa Hazarbassanova Blagoeva  
*The Internationalisation of Service Firms*
36. Manya Jaura Lind  
*Capability development in an off-  
shoring context: How, why and by  
whom*
37. Luis R. Boscán F.  
*Essays on the Design of Contracts and  
Markets for Power System Flexibility*
38. Andreas Philipp Distel  
*Capabilities for Strategic Adaptation:  
Micro-Foundations, Organizational  
Conditions, and Performance  
Implications*
39. Lavinia Bleoca  
*The Usefulness of Innovation and  
Intellectual Capital in Business  
Performance: The Financial Effects of  
Knowledge Management vs. Disclosure*
40. Henrik Jensen  
*Economic Organization and Imperfect  
Managerial Knowledge: A Study of the  
Role of Managerial Meta-Knowledge  
in the Management of Distributed  
Knowledge*
41. Stine Mosekjær  
*The Understanding of English Emotion  
Words by Chinese and Japanese  
Speakers of English as a Lingua Franca  
An Empirical Study*
42. Hallur Tor Sigurdarson  
*The Ministry of Desire - Anxiety and  
entrepreneurship in a bureaucracy*
43. Kätlin Pulk  
*Making Time While Being in Time  
A study of the temporality of  
organizational processes*
44. Valeria Giacomini  
*Contextualizing the cluster Palm oil in  
Southeast Asia in global perspective  
(1880s–1970s)*

- |  |                    |  |
|--|--------------------|--|
| <p>45. Jeanette Willert<br/><i>Managers' use of multiple Management Control Systems: The role and interplay of management control systems and company performance</i></p> <p>46. Mads Vestergaard Jensen<br/><i>Financial Frictions: Implications for Early Option Exercise and Realized Volatility</i></p> <p>47. Mikael Reimer Jensen<br/><i>Interbank Markets and Frictions</i></p> <p>48. Benjamin Faigen<br/><i>Essays on Employee Ownership</i></p> <p>49. Adela Michea<br/><i>Enacting Business Models An Ethnographic Study of an Emerging Business Model Innovation within the Frame of a Manufacturing Company.</i></p> <p>50. Iben Sandal Stjerne<br/><i>Transcending organization in temporary systems Aesthetics' organizing work and employment in Creative Industries</i></p> <p>51. Simon Krogh<br/><i>Anticipating Organizational Change</i></p> <p>52. Sarah Netter<br/><i>Exploring the Sharing Economy</i></p> <p>53. Lene Tolstrup Christensen<br/><i>State-owned enterprises as institutional market actors in the marketization of public service provision: A comparative case study of Danish and Swedish passenger rail 1990–2015</i></p> <p>54. Kyoung(Kay) Sun Park<br/><i>Three Essays on Financial Economics</i></p> | <p><b>2017</b></p> | <p>1. Mari Bjerck<br/><i>Apparel at work. Work uniforms and women in male-dominated manual occupations.</i></p> <p>2. Christoph H. Flöthmann<br/><i>Who Manages Our Supply Chains? Backgrounds, Competencies and Contributions of Human Resources in Supply Chain Management</i></p> <p>3. Aleksandra Anna Rzeźnik<br/><i>Essays in Empirical Asset Pricing</i></p> <p>4. Claes Bäckman<br/><i>Essays on Housing Markets</i></p> <p>5. Kirsti Reitan Andersen<br/><i>Stabilizing Sustainability in the Textile and Fashion Industry</i></p> <p>6. Kira Hoffmann<br/><i>Cost Behavior: An Empirical Analysis of Determinants and Consequences of Asymmetries</i></p> <p>7. Tobin Hanspal<br/><i>Essays in Household Finance</i></p> <p>8. Nina Lange<br/><i>Correlation in Energy Markets</i></p> <p>9. Anjum Fayyaz<br/><i>Donor Interventions and SME Networking in Industrial Clusters in Punjab Province, Pakistan</i></p> <p>10. Magnus Paulsen Hansen<br/><i>Trying the unemployed. Justification and critique, emancipation and coercion towards the 'active society'. A study of contemporary reforms in France and Denmark</i></p> <p>11. Sameer Azizi<br/><i>Corporate Social Responsibility in Afghanistan – a critical case study of the mobile telecommunications industry</i></p> |
|--|--------------------|--|

12. Malene Myhre  
*The internationalization of small and medium-sized enterprises: A qualitative study*
13. Thomas Presskorn-Thygesen  
*The Significance of Normativity – Studies in Post-Kantian Philosophy and Social Theory*
14. Federico Clementi  
*Essays on multinational production and international trade*
15. Lara Anne Hale  
*Experimental Standards in Sustainability Transitions: Insights from the Building Sector*
16. Richard Pucci  
*Accounting for Financial Instruments in an Uncertain World  
Controversies in IFRS in the Aftermath of the 2008 Financial Crisis*
17. Sarah Maria Denta  
*Kommunale offentlige private partnerskaber  
Regulering i skyggen af Farumsagen*
18. Christian Östlund  
*Design for e-training*
19. Amalie Martinus Hauge  
*Organizing Valuations – a pragmatic inquiry*
20. Tim Holst Celik  
*Tension-filled Governance? Exploring the Emergence, Consolidation and Reconfiguration of Legitimatory and Fiscal State-crafting*
21. Christian Bason  
*Leading Public Design: How managers engage with design to transform public governance*
22. Davide Tomio  
*Essays on Arbitrage and Market Liquidity*
23. Simone Stæhr  
*Financial Analysts' Forecasts  
Behavioral Aspects and the Impact of Personal Characteristics*
24. Mikkel Godt Gregersen  
*Management Control, Intrinsic Motivation and Creativity – How Can They Coexist*
25. Kristjan Johannes Suse Jespersen  
*Advancing the Payments for Ecosystem Service Discourse Through Institutional Theory*
26. Kristian Bondo Hansen  
*Crowds and Speculation: A study of crowd phenomena in the U.S. financial markets 1890 to 1940*
27. Lars Balslev  
*Actors and practices – An institutional study on management accounting change in Air Greenland*
28. Sven Klingler  
*Essays on Asset Pricing with Financial Frictions*
29. Klement Ahrensbach Rasmussen  
*Business Model Innovation  
The Role of Organizational Design*
30. Giulio Zichella  
*Entrepreneurial Cognition. Three essays on entrepreneurial behavior and cognition under risk and uncertainty*
31. Richard Ledborg Hansen  
*En forkærlighed til det eksisterende – mellemlederens oplevelse af forandringsmodstand i organisatoriske forandringer*
32. Vilhelm Stefan Holsting  
*Militært chefvirke: Kritik og retfærdiggørelse mellem politik og profession*

- |     |   |             |     |   |
|-----|---|-------------|-----|---|
| 33. | Thomas Jensen<br><i>Shipping Information Pipeline: An information infrastructure to improve international containerized shipping</i>  | <b>2018</b> | 1.  | Vishv Priya Kohli<br><i>Combatting Falsification and Counterfeiting of Medicinal Products in the European Union – A Legal Analysis</i>  |
| 34. | Dzmitry Bartalevich<br><i>Do economic theories inform policy? Analysis of the influence of the Chicago School on European Union competition policy</i>  |             | 2.  | Helle Haurum<br><i>Customer Engagement Behavior in the context of Continuous Service Relationships</i>  |
| 35. | Kristian Roed Nielsen<br><i>Crowdfunding for Sustainability: A study on the potential of reward-based crowdfunding in supporting sustainable entrepreneurship</i>   |             | 3.  | Nis Grünberg<br><i>The Party-state order: Essays on China's political organization and political economic institutions</i>  |
| 36. | Emil Husted<br><i>There is always an alternative: A study of control and commitment in political organization</i>   |             | 4.  | Jesper Christensen<br><i>A Behavioral Theory of Human Capital Integration</i>   |
| 37. | Anders Ludvig Sevelsted<br><i>Interpreting Bonds and Boundaries of Obligation. A genealogy of the emergence and development of Protestant voluntary social work in Denmark as shown through the cases of the Copenhagen Home Mission and the Blue Cross (1850 – 1950)</i> |             | 5.  | Poula Marie Helth<br><i>Learning in practice</i>  |
|     |   |             | 6.  | Rasmus Vendler Toft-Kehler<br><i>Entrepreneurship as a career? An investigation of the relationship between entrepreneurial experience and entrepreneurial outcome</i>            |
| 38. | Niklas Kohl<br><i>Essays on Stock Issuance</i>  |             | 7.  | Szymon Furtak<br><i>Sensing the Future: Designing sensor-based predictive information systems for forecasting spare part demand for diesel engines</i>                            |
| 39. | Maya Christiane Flensburg Jensen<br><i>BOUNDARIES OF PROFESSIONALIZATION AT WORK An ethnography-inspired study of care workers' dilemmas at the margin</i>  |             | 8.  | Mette Brehm Johansen<br><i>Organizing patient involvement. An ethnographic study</i>  |
| 40. | Andreas Kamstrup<br><i>Crowdsourcing and the Architectural Competition as Organisational Technologies</i>   |             | 9.  | Iwona Sulinska<br><i>Complexities of Social Capital in Boards of Directors</i>  |
| 41. | Louise Lyngfeldt Gorm Hansen<br><i>Triggering Earthquakes in Science, Politics and Chinese Hydropower - A Controversy Study</i>   |             | 10. | Cecilie Fanøe Petersen<br><i>Award of public contracts as a means to conferring State aid: A legal analysis of the interface between public procurement law and State aid law</i> |
|     |   |             | 11. | Ahmad Ahmad Barirani<br><i>Three Experimental Studies on Entrepreneurship</i>   |

12. Carsten Allerslev Olsen  
*Financial Reporting Enforcement: Impact and Consequences*
13. Irene Christensen  
*New product fumbles – Organizing for the Ramp-up process*
14. Jacob Taarup-Esbensen  
*Managing communities – Mining MNEs' community risk management practices*
15. Lester Allan Lasrado  
*Set-Theoretic approach to maturity models*
16. Mia B. Münster  
*Intention vs. Perception of Designed Atmospheres in Fashion Stores*
17. Anne Sluhan  
*Non-Financial Dimensions of Family Firm Ownership: How Socioemotional Wealth and Familiness Influence Internationalization*
18. Henrik Yde Andersen  
*Essays on Debt and Pensions*
19. Fabian Heinrich Müller  
*Valuation Reversed – When Valuators are Valuated. An Analysis of the Perception of and Reaction to Reviewers in Fine-Dining*
20. Martin Jarmatz  
*Organizing for Pricing*
21. Niels Joachim Christfort Gormsen  
*Essays on Empirical Asset Pricing*
22. Diego Zunino  
*Socio-Cognitive Perspectives in Business Venturing*
23. Benjamin Asmussen  
*Networks and Faces between Copenhagen and Canton, 1730-1840*
24. Dalia Bagdziunaite  
*Brains at Brand Touchpoints A Consumer Neuroscience Study of Information Processing of Brand Advertisements and the Store Environment in Compulsive Buying*
25. Erol Kazan  
*Towards a Disruptive Digital Platform Model*
26. Andreas Bang Nielsen  
*Essays on Foreign Exchange and Credit Risk*
27. Anne Krebs  
*Accountable, Operable Knowledge Toward Value Representations of Individual Knowledge in Accounting*
28. Matilde Fogh Kirkegaard  
*A firm- and demand-side perspective on behavioral strategy for value creation: Insights from the hearing aid industry*
29. Agnieszka Nowinska  
*SHIPS AND RELATION-SHIPS Tie formation in the sector of shipping intermediaries in shipping*
30. Stine Evald Bentsen  
*The Comprehension of English Texts by Native Speakers of English and Japanese, Chinese and Russian Speakers of English as a Lingua Franca. An Empirical Study.*
31. Stine Louise Daetz  
*Essays on Financial Frictions in Lending Markets*
32. Christian Skov Jensen  
*Essays on Asset Pricing*
33. Anders Kryger  
*Aligning future employee action and corporate strategy in a resource-scarce environment*

34. Maitane Elorriaga-Rubio  
*The behavioral foundations of strategic decision-making: A contextual perspective*
35. Roddy Walker  
*Leadership Development as Organisational Rehabilitation: Shaping Middle-Managers as Double Agents*
36. Jinsun Bae  
*Producing Garments for Global Markets Corporate social responsibility (CSR) in Myanmar's export garment industry 2011–2015*
37. Queralt Prat-i-Pubill  
*Axiological knowledge in a knowledge driven world. Considerations for organizations.*
38. Pia Mølgaard  
*Essays on Corporate Loans and Credit Risk*
39. Marzia Aricò  
*Service Design as a Transformative Force: Introduction and Adoption in an Organizational Context*
40. Christian Dyrland Wåhlin-Jacobsen  
*Constructing change initiatives in workplace voice activities Studies from a social interaction perspective*
41. Peter Kalum Schou  
*Institutional Logics in Entrepreneurial Ventures: How Competing Logics arise and shape organizational processes and outcomes during scale-up*
42. Per Henriksen  
*Enterprise Risk Management Rationaler og paradokser i en moderne ledelsesteknologi*
43. Maximilian Schellmann  
*The Politics of Organizing Refugee Camps*
44. Jacob Halvas Bjerre  
*Excluding the Jews: The Aryanization of Danish-German Trade and German Anti-Jewish Policy in Denmark 1937-1943*
45. Ida Schrøder  
*Hybridising accounting and caring: A symmetrical study of how costs and needs are connected in Danish child protection work*
46. Katrine Kunst  
*Electronic Word of Behavior: Transforming digital traces of consumer behaviors into communicative content in product design*
47. Viktor Avlonitis  
*Essays on the role of modularity in management: Towards a unified perspective of modular and integral design*
48. Anne Sofie Fischer  
*Negotiating Spaces of Everyday Politics: -An ethnographic study of organizing for social transformation for women in urban poverty, Delhi, India*



## 2019

1. Shihan Du  
*ESSAYS IN EMPIRICAL STUDIES  
BASED ON ADMINISTRATIVE  
LABOUR MARKET DATA*
2. Mart Laatsit  
*Policy learning in innovation  
policy: A comparative analysis of  
European Union member states*
3. Peter J. Wynne  
*Proactively Building Capabilities for  
the Post-Acquisition Integration  
of Information Systems*
4. Kalina S. Staykova  
*Generative Mechanisms for Digital  
Platform Ecosystem Evolution*
5. Ieva Linkeviciute  
*Essays on the Demand-Side  
Management in Electricity Markets*
6. Jonatan Echebarria Fernández  
*Jurisdiction and Arbitration  
Agreements in Contracts for the  
Carriage of Goods by Sea –  
Limitations on Party Autonomy*
7. Louise Thorn Bøttkjær  
*Votes for sale. Essays on  
clientelism in new democracies.*
8. Ditte Vilstrup Holm  
*The Poetics of Participation:  
the organizing of participation in  
contemporary art*
9. Philip Rosenbaum  
*Essays in Labor Markets –  
Gender, Fertility and Education*
10. Mia Olsen  
*Mobile Betaling - Succesfaktorer  
og Adfærdsmæssige Konsekvenser*
11. Adrián Luis Mérida Gutiérrez  
*Entrepreneurial Careers:  
Determinants, Trajectories, and  
Outcomes*
12. Frederik Regli  
*Essays on Crude Oil Tanker Markets*
13. Cancan Wang  
*Becoming Adaptive through Social  
Media: Transforming Governance and  
Organizational Form in Collaborative  
E-government*
14. Lena Lindbjerg Sperling  
*Economic and Cultural Development:  
Empirical Studies of Micro-level Data*
15. Xia Zhang  
*Obligation, face and facework:  
An empirical study of the communi-  
cative act of cancellation of an  
obligation by Chinese, Danish and  
British business professionals in both  
L1 and ELF contexts*
16. Stefan Kirkegaard Sløk-Madsen  
*Entrepreneurial Judgment and  
Commercialization*
17. Erin Leitheiser  
*The Comparative Dynamics of Private  
Governance  
The case of the Bangladesh Ready-  
Made Garment Industry*
18. Lone Christensen  
*STRATEGIIMPLEMENTERING:  
STYRINGSBESTRÆBELSER, IDENTITET  
OG AFFEKT*
19. Thomas Kjær Poulsen  
*Essays on Asset Pricing with Financial  
Frictions*
20. Maria Lundberg  
*Trust and self-trust in leadership iden-  
tity constructions: A qualitative explo-  
ration of narrative ecology in the dis-  
cursive aftermath of heroic discourse*

21. Tina Joanes  
*Sufficiency for sustainability  
Determinants and strategies for reducing  
clothing consumption*
  22. Benjamin Johannes Flesch  
*Social Set Visualizer (SoSeVi): Design,  
Development and Evaluation of a Visual  
Analytics Tool for Computational Set  
Analysis of Big Social Data*
  23. Henriette Sophia Groskopf  
Tvede Schleimann  
*Creating innovation through collaboration  
– Partnering in the maritime sector*
  24. Kristian Steensen Nielsen  
*The Role of Self-Regulation in  
Environmental Behavior Change*
  25. Lydia L. Jørgensen  
*Moving Organizational Atmospheres*
  26. Theodor Lucian Vladasel  
*Embracing Heterogeneity: Essays in  
Entrepreneurship and Human Capital*
  27. Seidi Suurmets  
*Contextual Effects in Consumer Research:  
An Investigation of Consumer Information  
Processing and Behavior via the Applicati  
on of Eye-tracking Methodology*
  28. Marie Sundby Palle Nickelsen  
*Reformer mellem integritet og innovation:  
Reform af reformens form i den danske  
centraladministration fra 1920 til 2019*
  29. Vibeke Kristine Scheller  
*The temporal organizing of same-day  
discharge: A tempography of a Cardiac  
Day Unit*
  30. Qian Sun  
*Adopting Artificial Intelligence in  
Healthcare in the Digital Age: Perceived  
Challenges, Frame Incongruence, and  
Social Power*
  31. Dorthe Thorning Mejlhede  
*Artful change agency and organizing for  
innovation – the case of a Nordic fintech  
cooperative*
  32. Benjamin Christoffersen  
*Corporate Default Models:  
Empirical Evidence and Methodical  
Contributions*
  33. Filipe Antonio Bonito Vieira  
*Essays on Pensions and Fiscal Sustainability*
  34. Morten Nicklas Bigler Jensen  
*Earnings Management in Private Firms:  
An Empirical Analysis of Determinants  
and Consequences of Earnings  
Management in Private Firms*
- 2020**
1. Christian Hendriksen  
*Inside the Blue Box: Explaining industry  
influence in the International Maritime  
Organization*
  2. Vasileios Kosmas  
*Environmental and social issues in global  
supply chains:  
Emission reduction in the maritime  
transport industry and maritime search and  
rescue operational response to migration*
  3. Thorben Peter Simonsen  
*The spatial organization of psychiatric  
practice: A situated inquiry into 'healing  
architecture'*
  4. Signe Bruskin  
*The infinite storm: An ethnographic study  
of organizational change in a bank*
  5. Rasmus Corlin Christensen  
*Politics and Professionals: Transnational  
Struggles to Change International Taxation*
  6. Robert Lorenz Törner  
*The Architectural Enablement of a Digital  
Platform Strategy*



7. Anna Kirkebæk Johansson Gosovic  
*Ethics as Practice: An ethnographic study of business ethics in a multi-national biopharmaceutical company*
8. Frank Meier  
*Making up leaders in leadership development*
9. Kai Basner  
*Servitization at work: On proliferation and containment*
10. Anestis Keremis  
*Anti-corruption in action: How is anti-corruption practiced in multinational companies?*
11. Marie Larsen Ryberg  
*Governing Interdisciolinarity: Stakes and translations of interdisciplinarity in Danish high school education.*
12. Jannick Friis Christensen  
*Queering organisation(s): Norm-critical orientations to organising and researching diversity*
13. Thorsteinn Sigurdur Sveinsson  
*Essays on Macroeconomic Implications of Demographic Change*
14. Catherine Casler  
*Reconstruction in strategy and organization: For a pragmatic stance*
15. Luisa Murphy  
*Revisiting the standard organization of multi-stakeholder initiatives (MSIs): The case of a meta-MSI in Southeast Asia*
16. Friedrich Bergmann  
*Essays on International Trade*
17. Nicholas Haagensen  
*European Legal Networks in Crisis: The Legal Construction of Economic Policy*
18. Charlotte Biil  
*Samskabelse med en sommerfugle-model: Hybrid ret i forbindelse med et partnerskabsprojekt mellem 100 selvejende daginstitutioner, deres paraplyorganisation, tre kommuner og CBS*
19. Andreas Dimmelmeier  
*The Role of Economic Ideas in Sustainable Finance: From Paradigms to Policy*
20. Maibrith Kempka Jensen  
*Ledelse og autoritet i interaktion - En interaktionsbaseret undersøgelse af autoritet i ledelse i praksis*
21. Thomas Burø  
*LAND OF LIGHT: Assembling the Ecology of Culture in Odsherred 2000-2018*
22. Prins Marcus Valiant Lantz  
*Timely Emotion: The Rhetorical Framing of Strategic Decision Making*
23. Thorbjørn Vittenhof Fejerskov  
*Fra værdi til invitationer - offentlig værdiskabelse gennem affekt, potentialitet og begivenhed*
24. Lea Acre Foverskov  
*Demographic Change and Employment: Path dependencies and institutional logics in the European Commission*
25. Anirudh Agrawal  
*A Doctoral Dissertation*
26. Julie Marx  
*Households in the housing market*
27. Hadar Gafni  
*Alternative Digital Methods of Providing Entrepreneurial Finance*

28. Mathilde Hjerrild Carlsen  
*Ledelse af engagementer: En undersøgelse af samarbejde mellem folkeskoler og virksomheder i Danmark*
29. Suen Wang  
*Essays on the Gendered Origins and Implications of Social Policies in the Developing World*
30. Stine Hald Larsen  
*The Story of the Relative: A Systems-Theoretical Analysis of the Role of the Relative in Danish Eldercare Policy from 1930 to 2020*
31. Christian Casper Hofma  
*Immersive technologies and organizational routines: When head-mounted displays meet organizational routines*
32. Jonathan Feddersen  
*The temporal emergence of social relations: An event-based perspective of organising*
33. Nageswaran Vaidyanathan  
*ENRICHING RETAIL CUSTOMER EXPERIENCE USING AUGMENTED REALITY*
05. Fei Liu  
*Emergent Technology Use in Consumer Decision Journeys: A Process-as-Propensity Approach*
06. Jakob Rømer Barfod  
*Ledelse i militære højrisikoteams*
07. Elham Shafiei Gol  
*Creative CrowdworK Arrangements*
08. Árni Jóhan Petersen  
*Collective Imaginary as (Residual) Fantasy: A Case Study of the Faroese Oil Bonanza*
09. Søren Bering  
*"Manufacturing, Forward Integration and Governance Strategy"*
10. Lars Oehler  
*Technological Change and the Decomposition of Innovation: Choices and Consequences for Latecomer Firm Upgrading: The Case of China's Wind Energy Sector*
11. Lise Dahl Arvedsen  
*Leadership in interaction in a virtual context: A study of the role of leadership processes in a complex context, and how such processes are accomplished in practice*

## 2021

1. Vanya Rusinova  
*The Determinants of Firms' Engagement in Corporate Social Responsibility: Evidence from Natural Experiments*
2. Lívia Lopes Barakat  
*Knowledge management mechanisms at MNCs: The enhancing effect of absorptive capacity and its effects on performance and innovation*
3. Søren Bundgaard Brøgger  
*Essays on Modern Derivatives Markets*
4. Martin Friis Nielsen  
*Consuming Memory: Towards a conceptualization of social media platforms as organizational technologies of consumption*
12. Jacob Emil Jeppesen  
*Essays on Knowledge networks, scientific impact and new knowledge adoption*
13. Kasper Ingeman Beck  
*Essays on Chinese State-Owned Enterprises: Reform, Corporate Governance and Subnational Diversity*
14. Sönnich Dahl Sönnichsen  
*Exploring the interface between public demand and private supply for implementation of circular economy principles*
15. Benjamin Knox  
*Essays on Financial Markets and Monetary Policy*

16. Anita Eskesen  
*Essays on Utility Regulation: Evaluating Negotiation-Based Approaches in the Context of Danish Utility Regulation*
17. Agnes Guenther  
*Essays on Firm Strategy and Human Capital*
18. Sophie Marie Cappelen  
*Walking on Eggshells: The balancing act of temporal work in a setting of culinary change*
19. Manar Saleh Alnamlah  
*About Gender Gaps in Entrepreneurial Finance*
20. Kirsten Tangaa Nielsen  
*Essays on the Value of CEOs and Directors*
21. Renée Ridgway  
*Re:search - the Personalised Subject vs. the Anonymous User*
22. Codrina Ana Maria Lauth  
*IMPACT Industrial Hackathons: Findings from a longitudinal case study on short-term vs long-term IMPACT implementations from industrial hackathons within Grundfos*
23. Wolf-Hendrik Uhlbach  
*Scientist Mobility: Essays on knowledge production and innovation*
24. Tomaz Sedej  
*Blockchain technology and inter-organizational relationships*
25. Lasse Bundgaard  
*Public Private Innovation Partnerships: Creating Public Value & Scaling Up Sustainable City Solutions*
26. Dimitra Makri Andersen  
*Walking through Temporal Walls: Rethinking NGO Organizing for Sustainability through a Temporal Lens on NGO-Business Partnerships*
27. Louise Fjord Kjærsgaard  
*Allocation of the Right to Tax Income from Digital Products and Services: A legal analysis of international tax treaty law*
28. Sara Dahlman  
*Marginal alternativity: Organizing for sustainable investing*
29. Henrik Gundelach  
*Performance determinants: An Investigation of the Relationship between Resources, Experience and Performance in Challenging Business Environments*
30. Tom Wraight  
*Confronting the Developmental State: American Trade Policy in the Neoliberal Era*
31. Mathias Fjællegaard Jensen  
*Essays on Gender and Skills in the Labour Market*
32. Daniel Lundgaard  
*Using Social Media to Discuss Global Challenges: Case Studies of the Climate Change Debate on Twitter*
33. Jonas Sveistrup Søgaard  
*Designs for Accounting Information Systems using Distributed Ledger Technology*
34. Sarosh Asad  
*CEO narcissism and board composition: Implications for firm strategy and performance*
35. Johann Ole Willers  
*Experts and Markets in Cybersecurity On Definitional Power and the Organization of Cyber Risks*
36. Alexander Kronies  
*Opportunities and Risks in Alternative Investments*

37. Niels Fuglsang  
*The Politics of Economic Models: An inquiry into the possibilities and limits concerning the rise of macroeconomic forecasting models and what this means for policymaking*
38. David Howoldt  
*Policy Instruments and Policy Mixes for Innovation: Analysing Their Relation to Grand Challenges, Entrepreneurship and Innovation Capability with Natural Language Processing and Latent Variable Methods*

## 2022

01. Ditte Thøgersen  
*Managing Public Innovation on the Frontline*
02. Rasmus Jørgensen  
*Essays on Empirical Asset Pricing and Private Equity*
03. Nicola Giommetti  
*Essays on Private Equity*
04. Laila Starr  
*When Is Health Innovation Worth It? Essays On New Approaches To Value Creation In Health*
05. Maria Krysfeldt Rasmussen  
*Den transformative ledelsesbyrde – etnografisk studie af en religionsinspireret ledelsesfilosofi i en dansk modevirksomhed*
06. Rikke Sejer Nielsen  
*Mortgage Decisions of Households: Consequences for Consumption and Savings*
07. Myriam Noémy Marending  
*Essays on development challenges of low income countries: Evidence from conflict, pest and credit*
08. Selorm Agbleze  
*A BEHAVIORAL THEORY OF FIRM FORMALIZATION*
09. Rasmus Arler Bogetoft  
*Rettighedshavers faktisk lidte tab i immaterialretssager: Studier af dansk ret med støtte i økonomisk teori og metode*
10. Franz Maximilian Buchmann  
*Driving the Green Transition of the Maritime Industry through Clean Technology Adoption and Environmental Policies*
11. Ivan Olav Vulchanov  
*The role of English as an organisational language in international workplaces*
12. Anne Agerbak Bilde  
*TRANSFORMATIONER AF SKOLELEDELSE - en systemteoretisk analyse af hvordan betingelser for skoleledelse forandres med læring som genstand i perioden 1958-2020*
13. JUAN JOSE PRICE ELTON  
*EFFICIENCY AND PRODUCTIVITY ANALYSIS: TWO EMPIRICAL APPLICATIONS AND A METHODOLOGICAL CONTRIBUTION*
14. Catarina Pessanha Gomes  
*The Art of Occupying: Romanticism as Political Culture in French Prefigurative politics*
15. Mark Ørberg  
*Fondsretten og den levende vedtægt*
16. Majbritt Greve  
*Maersk's Role in Economic Development: A Study of Shipping and Logistics Foreign Direct Investment in Global Trade*
17. Silje Julie J. Abildgaard  
*Doing-Being Creative: Empirical Studies of Interaction in Design Work*
18. Jette Sandager  
*Glitter, Glamour, and the Future of (More) Girls in STEM: Gendered Formations of STEM Aspirations*
19. Casper Hein Winther  
*Inside the innovation lab - How paradoxical tensions persist in ambidextrous organizations over time*

20. Nikola Kostić  
*Collaborative governance of inter-organizational relationships: The effects of management controls, blockchain technology, and industry standards*
21. Saila Naomi Stausholm  
*Maximum capital, minimum tax: Enablers and facilitators of corporate tax minimization*
22. Robin Porsfelt  
*Seeing through Signs: On Economic Imagination and Semiotic Speculation*
23. Michael Herburger  
*Supply chain resilience – a concept for coping with cyber risks*
24. Katharina Christiane Nielsen Jeschke  
*Balancing safety in everyday work - A case study of construction managers' dynamic safety practices*
25. Jakob Ahm Sørensen  
*Financial Markets with Frictions and Belief Distortions*
26. Jakob Laage-Thomsen  
*Nudging Leviathan, Protecting Demos - A Comparative Sociology of Public Administration and Expertise in the Nordics*
27. Kathrine Søs Jacobsen Cesko  
*Collaboration between Economic Operators in the Competition for Public Contracts: A Legal and Economic Analysis of Grey Zones between EU Public Procurement Law and EU Competition Law*
28. Mette Nelund  
*Den nye jord – Et feltstudie af et bæredygtigt virke på Farendløse Mosteri*
29. Benjamin Cedric Larsen  
*Governing Artificial Intelligence – Lessons from the United States and China*
30. Anders Brøndum Klein  
*Kollektiv meningsdannelse iblandt heterogene aktører i eksperimentelle samskabelsesprocesser*
31. Stefano Tripodi  
*Essays on Development Economics*
32. Katrine Maria Lumbye  
*Internationalization of European Electricity Multinationals in Times of Transition*
33. Xiaochun Guo  
*Dynamic Roles of Digital Currency – An Exploration from Interactive Processes: Difference, Time, and Perspective*
34. Louise Lindbjerg  
*Three Essays on Firm Innovation*
35. Marcela Galvis Restrepo  
*Feature reduction for classification with mixed data: an algorithmic approach*
36. Hanna Nyborg Storm  
*Cultural institutions and attractiveness – How cultural institutions contribute to the development of regions and local communities*
37. Anna-Bertha Heeris Christensen  
*Conflicts and Challenges in Practices of Commercializing Humans – An Ethnographic Study of Influencer Marketing Work*
38. Casper Berg Lavmand Larsen  
*A Worker-Centered Inquiry into the Contingencies and Consequences of Worker Representation*

## TITLER I ATV PH.D.-SERIEN

### 1992

1. Niels Kornum  
*Servicesamkørsel – organisation, økonomi og planlægningsmetode*

### 1995

2. Verner Worm  
*Nordiske virksomheder i Kina  
Kulturspecifikke interaktionsrelationer  
ved nordiske virksomhedsetableringer i Kina*

### 1999

3. Mogens Bjerre  
*Key Account Management of Complex Strategic Relationships  
An Empirical Study of the Fast Moving Consumer Goods Industry*

### 2000

4. Lotte Darsø  
*Innovation in the Making  
Interaction Research with heterogeneous Groups of Knowledge Workers  
creating new Knowledge and new Leads*

### 2001

5. Peter Hobolt Jensen  
*Managing Strategic Design Identities  
The case of the Lego Developer Network*

### 2002

6. Peter Lohmann  
*The Deleuzian Other of Organizational Change – Moving Perspectives of the Human*
7. Anne Marie Jess Hansen  
*To lead from a distance: The dynamic interplay between strategy and strategizing – A case study of the strategic management process*

### 2003

8. Lotte Henriksen  
*Videndeling  
– om organisatoriske og ledelsesmæssige udfordringer ved videndeling i praksis*

9. Niels Christian Nickelsen  
*Arrangements of Knowing: Coordinating Procedures Tools and Bodies in Industrial Production – a case study of the collective making of new products*

### 2005

10. Carsten Ørts Hansen  
*Konstruktion af ledelsesteknologier og effektivitet*

## TITLER I DBA PH.D.-SERIEN

### 2007

1. Peter Kastrup-Misir  
*Endeavoring to Understand Market Orientation – and the concomitant co-mutation of the researched, the researcher, the research itself and the truth*

### 2009

1. Torkild Leo Thellefsen  
*Fundamental Signs and Significance effects  
A Semeiotic outline of Fundamental Signs, Significance-effects, Knowledge Profiling and their use in Knowledge Organization and Branding*
2. Daniel Ronzani  
*When Bits Learn to Walk Don't Make Them Trip. Technological Innovation and the Role of Regulation by Law in Information Systems Research: the Case of Radio Frequency Identification (RFID)*

### 2010

1. Alexander Carnera  
*Magten over livet og livet som magt  
Studier i den biopolitiske ambivalens*